

PART IV

HISTORY OF GARFIELD COUNTY

CHAPTER I

CURRENT EVENTS—1860 TO 1891.

A portion of the earlier history of that division of Washington which is now known as Garfield county has been related in previous chapters of this work. In 1806 the country was visited by the Lewis and Clark expedition on its return trip from the Pacific coast. They traversed what is now the southeastern portion of Washington, following the ancient Nez Perce trails described in the opening chapter of the History of Columbia County. These trails crossed Garfield county, the general trend being easterly and westerly.

There is no record, authentic, or otherwise, of any white man having attempted to make settlement within the limits of the present Garfield county prior to 1860. Missionary Spalding, the friend and co-laborer of the martyred Dr. Marcus Whitman, came to the northwest in 1836, and temporarily located at the mouth of the Alpowa, just outside of the present boundaries of Garfield county. Here he exercised a beneficent influence over the Indians in the whole of this country; to this influence and energy are due the first signs of civilization in this immediate neighborhood. In 1894 the State Historical Society received from H. H. Spalding, of Almota, Washington, the

first millstone ever used in the Territory. It was ground out of a piece of granite sometime in the 40's, and utilized by Indians near Alpowa to grind their grain. This cereal they had been taught to grow by Missionary Spalding during his residence among them. Alpowa, where the stone was used, on the Snake river, below Lewiston, Idaho, is now within the limits of the county of which this history treats. This millstone is three feet in diameter, one foot in thickness and has a round hole in the center seven or eight inches in diameter.

One of the earliest actual settlers in the present Garfield territory was Parson Quinn. In 1860 he located on Pataha creek, eleven miles west of the present city of Pomeroy, where he resided until his death, at the age of eighty years, June 26, 1900. Parson Quinn was born on Long Island, New York, March 17, 1820. At the age of twelve he went to New York City, where he lived six years with a Mr. Murphy. Following a short subsequent residence in Iowa he migrated to California in 1852, where he engaged in mining. He came to Olympia in 1854, and was employed in logging until the Indian war of

1856-7, in Washington, through which fierce struggle he passed heroically and with honors. At the time he settled on Pataha creek there was only one other house in his vicinity. Throughout his life Parson Quinn was noted for his ostentatious hospitality, and it is said that he never turned any one away from his cabin hungry when he had within anything to eat. February 11, 1893, the Pomeroy *East Washingtonian* said editorially:

"Parson Quinn came into Pomeroy on the train Monday night to attend superior court. Parson is the oldest settler on Pataha creek, having located here in 1860. He has never been east of the state since then except when he visited Lewiston to purchase supplies a few years ago. Parson's ride Monday was the first he had taken on a train since he first settled on the Pataha, and the first railway train he saw after leaving the east in 1852 was the construction train on the Pataha road."

The first dwelling house constructed in the present Garfield county was on Pataha creek. It was built by Thomas Riley, who soon afterward disposed of it to James Rafferty. Among the other pioneers along Pataha creek, aside from Parson Quinn, were James Bowers, 1861; J. M. Pomeroy, 1864, and James and Walter Rigsby, 1865. Bowers located on the present site of Pataha City. Pomeroy's claim was the present townsite of the city of Pomeroy and county seat of Garfield county.

It was during the unusually severe winter of 1861-2 when practically all the stock of eastern Washington perished, that two men lost their lives in Garfield county, near the head of what, from that dismal date, has been known as "Deadman Hollow." The unfortunate men were supposed to have been on their way from Florence, or the Oro Fino mines, to Walla Walla, and lost their way in the drifting snow, perishing from cold, hunger and exhaustion. The remains were discovered the following spring and buried. A monumental pile of rough, basaltic rock was erected

on the spot one mile from the Dayton and Lewiston road.

In the spring of 1862 sparse settlements were made along the route of the stage road from Walla Walla to Lewiston, on the Pataha and Alpowa, so soon as the line was established. The land in the vicinity at that period was considered fit only for cattle grazing. July 2, 1904, the *East Washingtonian* said:

"Speaking of old-timers who have had continuous residence within that region now included by the boundary lines of Garfield county, perhaps Mrs. Peter McClung would be a prominent figure in that class. On July 4, next, she will have been here thirty-nine years, seven months and one day, or all of her life, except three months. The next on the list, we believe, is Andy Lee, of Alpowa, who has resided here continuously since 1865. Charlie Ward will come next, having held continuous residence since 1866. We believe Allie Owsley is the oldest native son. He was born on the Pataha creek, near 'Rafferty's,' in September, 1869, while the Owsley family were on their way to settle on the place which they still occupy, five miles below Pomeroy. The oldest married couple are Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Ashby, whose wedded life covers a period of more than fifty-nine years. C. A. McCabe is another one of the prominent old-timers. He came to this country in 1865 and was camped on the Tucanon, at the point where Marengo is now situated, on the night of President Lincoln's assassination, April 14, 1865."

Frank McBrearty located a farm on Pataha creek about 1864, and made his home there practically all the time until his death, in November, 1899.

Joseph M. Pomeroy, from whom the capital of Garfield county was named, was one of the very earliest pioneers in that portion of Walla Walla, which is now Garfield county. He came to Washington Territory in the spring of 1863, taking charge of a ranch and stage station where is now the present site of

Dayton, Columbia county. In December, 1864, he purchased the land on which the city of Pomeroy now stands. Here he conducted a farm and raised stock until 1877, when he laid out the town site of Pomeroy. Says the *East Washingtonian*:

"J. M. Pomeroy was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, March 20, 1830. In 1850 he moved to Illinois and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. He spent part of the time that year in mining at Sailor Diggings, in southern Oregon, returning to Salem, Oregon, that winter on foot. The following year he took up a claim in Oregon. Having learned the wagon maker's trade in the east, he established a wagon shop in Salem, and carried it on for five years.

"In 1863 he came east of the Cascade Mountains and had charge of the stage station and ranch where Dayton now stands. That fall he went back to Salem, sold his ranch and wagon shop and came out to this country, but sickness detained him until the spring of 1864. On the 8th of December, 1864, he purchased the ranch on which the city of Pomeroy now stands from a man named Walter Sunderland."

Taking a retrospective glance at the earlier history of Garfield county the Walla Walla Union of April, 1894, says:

"A quarter of a century or more ago there were two famous eating houses on the stage road between Walla Walla and Lewiston, houses which were the occasion of many heated arguments between those who had been over the road as to which was the better, houses at either of which the traveler, tired and sore from the lurching of the stage, was sure of a substantial meal, the memory of which as it flitted through the brain, lingered and made the mouth water. These were the houses which the familiar, all-pervading, time-serving drummer contracted into 'Pum's' and 'Freeman's.' The former was located near what is now the center of the thriving city of Pomeroy; the lat-

ter was on the Alpowa, about half way between 'Pum's' and Lewiston. Coming passengers dined at Pomeroy's; going they took breakfast at Freeman's. Possibly stage passengers have eaten better cooked meals and sat down to more attractive tables than those found at Freeman's and Pomeroy's, but they never said so while at either place, or elsewhere. Delicious bread, fresh from the oven, that which was properly seasoned by age, sweet butter, thick cream in genuine coffee, meats done to a turn, chicken fried or stewed, vegetables in their season, fruits, pastry, each and all 'fit to set before a king,' were provided in profusion in both places. In winter huge fires in equally huge fire-places thawed out the frozen traveler. In summer cold buttermilk cooled his heated blood and washed the alkali dust out of his throat."

In 1861 Mr. Freeman and A. E. Lee came from Oregon and settled on the Tucanon river, three miles below Marengo, in the present Columbia county. They remained there until 1865, and then purchased of Mr. Turner the place on the Pataha lying east of Rafferty's." They went to the Alpowa in 1870, making their home at a place, one mile below the Lee residence, afterward purchasing the latter location from Dan Favor.

Newton Estes was the original settler in Deadman Hollow, going there in 1870, where he was extensively engaged in raising horses and cattle. Subsequently Samuel T. Jones, Frank Ping, John Linn and Archie McBrearty located along the stream.

The dawn of agriculture in Garfield county appeared in 1870. That season a few persons on Alpowa ridge and Pataha prairie raised crops of grain that soon attracted the attention of others, and induced them to locate farms in that fertile tract. Among the earlier settlers on Pataha prairie were Rev. Mr. Calaway, 1870; Isaac Coatney, 1871; William Chester, 1871; B. F. Morris, 1871; Derrick Zimmel, 1871; Robert Storey, spring of 1872. In the fall of

1872 the prairie received quite a settlement. Settlement in other portions of what was later to become Garfield county was tardy, owing to the fact that lands nearer the Columbia river were not all taken, and it was then the popular impression that the best and most profitable land lay along the big and little streams of Washington Territory.

The Alpowa "Toll Road" was among the earliest constructed highways in the county. For a term of twenty-five years the Alpowa Toll Road Company was operated, it having been incorporated by B. B. Hayward and M. Fettis, November 9, 1872. This road was built and March 20, 1873, it was sold to N. A. Wheeler. From that date until May, 1892, Mr. Wheeler lived at the toll house and personally superintended the operation of his road. On the latter date, for the consideration of \$1, he deeded this thoroughfare to Garfield county.

About 1872 Mr. and Mrs. McBrearty came to the Pataha creek country and settled on what is still known as the McBrearty farm, twelve miles below Pomeroy, where they lived continuously, with the exception of four years, until their deaths in 1900 and 1902 respectively.

At the time Columbia county was formed in 1875, there was probably less than 200 settlements in the region which was later set off as Garfield county, including the present Garfield and Asotin counties. These 200 settlements would mean, doubtless, a population of 500 people. No town existed and no effort had been made to establish one other than the founding of a postoffice on the Pataha for the accommodation of those living along that stream. But the few years following 1875 witnessed a great change in this respect. The Pataha prairie and Alpowa ridge filled up with settlers; the rich lands along Deadman Hollow were taken, and immigrants poured into and located upon a large proportion of the rich agricultural soil of the county. In 1876 Columbia Center, the first town, was founded, and two years later Pomeroy, Pataha City and

Asotin City came into being. A number of points for the shipment of grain along Snake river were also established in the late 70's. September 23, 1893, the Columbia Chronicle said:

"About fifteen years ago (1878) we were up on the Alpowa creek at the house of an old-time stock raiser, whose name was Ray Alphrey. He was feeling badly because the bunch grass hills were being taken up by people who wanted to 'farm.' 'Never mind,' says the old man, 'them fellows up on the hills will starve out some day, and we will get the range back. They will freeze out some time in the month of August.'"

The first celebration of Independence Day within the Garfield county limits was on July 4, 1878. The exercises were held up in the Blue Mountains beyond the Pataha flats. It is recorded in the files of the Columbia Chronicle by Editor H. H. Gale, that "the celebration was a grand success in all respects so far as the people were concerned. A neat arbor for the orator, reader and musicians had been arranged in a lovely pine grove; plenty of seats for the large crowd; a substantial table which was loaded with eatables. The oration was well delivered; Judge J. C. Potter read the Declaration well; the choir and string band furnished good music, but the day was cold and showery, the celebration was too far up the mountain for a comfortable temperature; however, it was a pleasant and memorable day in all other respects. In the evening a grand ball was given on Pataha prairie."

Extending from Dayton to Lewiston, through Garfield county, the first telegraph line was established in 1879. It passed through Pomeroy, affording that new town its first telegraphic connection with the outside world. The following year another line was built from Pomeroy to Colfax and Coeur d'Alene, and at the former place was established a United States signal service station.

In the history of Columbia county will be

found a general description of the disastrous wind storm of January 9, 1880. We have here only to record its local features as it affected Garfield county and the vicinity of Pomeroy. At the latter place the new Catholic church, the frame of which only was standing, was blown to the ground and a number of other buildings seriously damaged. In the mountains considerable timber was blown down and piled in windfalls many feet in height. The Pomeroy meat market was blown from its foundation, leaving one corner in the cellar, and the whole building tipped to an angle of forty degrees. From Frary & Williamson's drug store the tin roof was blown away; the front was blown in from Mr. Stevens' buildings; Mr. Kimball's barn was razed to the ground.

At Pataha City this proved the most severe storm ever experienced in that locality. It demolished a number of barns and sheds; rocked and unroofed several houses, causing the terrified inmates to fly to their cellars and the "brush." Although no one was injured the damage to property was considerable.

A May View correspondent, describing the effects of the storm, stated that while there was no loss of life, property was damaged to a great extent. The house of D. McAllister was destroyed, leaving the family destitute of shelter. There were no electrical or cyclonic features accompanying this storm. It did not burst upon the inhabitants during the hot weather, supercharged with electricity from an overheated and oppressive atmosphere, like those sudden cataclysms of deadly significance known and feared on the plains of the Dakotas, Minnesota, Nebraska and Kansas. It was a straight, heavy wind; a midwinter gale, powerful and destructive, but accompanied by none of the more terrific effects of cyclonic disturbance.

Within the territory that now comprises Garfield county railroad agitation first began in 1880. Discussion arose among the settlers

concerning the matter of inducing some railway company to build a line through the country. And while the road promised in the following letter was not constructed until nearly six years later, the communication plainly indicates that the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company was at that early day contemplating the building of such a road:

PORTLAND, March 4, 1880.

Hon. T. C. Frary,
Pomeroy, Wash.

Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st ult., relative to the desirability of the early construction of a railroad from your city to connect with the O. R. & N. Co., at Grange City, and in reply would say that a railroad has already been located by the company, between the points indicated, and will probably be constructed at as early a day as practicable with the work now in progress.

We shall, at all times, be very glad of your cooperation and that of the people of Columbia county, and the securing of the right of way would have a tendency to hasten the commencement of the work.
* * * * * Accept my thanks for your expressions relative to the disposition of the citizens of your vicinity and your own interest in the matter.

Very truly yours,

S. G. REED,
Vice President O. R. & N. Co.

The severe winter of 1881-2, an account of which is given in the current history of Columbia county, was felt equally in Garfield county territory. Almost daily reports were brought in from outlying districts of large numbers of stock dying in various localities, and the loss was heavy, as was the case throughout the whole of the settled portion of the territory.

The enabling act creating Garfield county located the county seat at Pataha City, but in addition declared that it should be permanently located at a special election to be held January 9, 1882. Immediately following the passage of the bill the gentlemen named as commissioners met at Pataha City, and Garfield county became an established fact. Unfortunately the first journal of the commissioners has been

destroyed. It is known, however, and the proof is voluminous, some of which we shall quote, that the creation of Garfield county was followed by the most bitter county seat contest ever waged in the territory or state of Washington.

The movement to create a new county from the eastern part of Columbia commenced in 1880. Settlement of the Pataha and Asotin valleys, and in short, nearly all of the numerous valleys in what are now Garfield and Asotin counties, during the years 1878, 1879 and 1880, had been extensive and it was considered by many that the time had arrived for the formation of a separate county government. At the time, however, the sentiment in favor of this new departure was not sufficiently strong to make any great headway along the lines of the creation of a new county. October 9, 1880, the Columbia Chronicle on this subject, said:

"A talk with many of the leading men from various parts of the county reveals the fact that the people are in no great hurry for a division. It is generally conceded that the county is too large when the immense canyons and peculiar lay of the country are taken into consideration, but it is also conceded that the eastern portion of the county is not at the present time prepared to support a county organization. A talk of a division is, therefore, at this time, premature. The people of the western portion of the county are in favor of forming a new county when the eastern portion demand it."

But nothing came of the agitation in 1880. The following year, however, more settlers came into the upper country, and then they decided—not to form a new county—but to secure the county seat.

And, indeed, it was surprising to note the number of new competitors that sprang into the field to contest for county seat honors. Heretofore these little hamlets had remained quiet;

content to pursue the quiet, agriculture tenor of their ways, but suddenly they each and all became aggressive, flamboyant, and vociferous. One townsite was laid out at the mouth of Alpowa; one at the foot of the grade on "Rafferty's" place. This was at first christened Belfast; afterward Mentor, the name of President Garfield's home in Ohio. Mentor came into existence in 1881 for the sole purpose of becoming a candidate for the county seat. It was laid out as a town site, on the Pataha, about six miles from Pomeroy. It was better known as "Rafferty's ranch." A number of people, believing that there was a chance to secure the county seat at this point, took hold of the project and worked at it industriously. December 17, 1881, a Mentor correspondent of the Chronicle, wrote as follows:

"The town of Mentor desires to have a fair chance in the contest. We stand on our own merits. We have a good townsite on the Pataha creek; good roads running to the place. The greatest wheat growing country in the Territory is tributary to it. The Pataha and Lewiston survey runs to this place; the road will, no doubt, be built in time to take away next year's crop. We are very sorry we did not ask for the capital of the Territory instead of the county seat, but will try that next time. This place is well known, and is as near the center of the county as it is possible to locate a town. Lumber is being hauled for buildings, and the proprietor, Mr. Rafferty, is very liberal in his donation of land for county purposes. Mentor is the place for the people. You will hear this place called Dublin, Limerick and Ireland."

Melancholy was the fate of Mentor. A sarcastic correspondent in the Chronicle writes, under date of February 11, 1882:

"The lumber pile, which constituted the town of Mentor, has been purchased by Mr. Scott and will be brought to Pomeroy. Like

Mahomet and the mountain: If the countyseat would not go to Mentor, Mentor will go to the countyseat."

Aside from the two towns mentioned as contestants, there were Asotin, Asotin City, Columbia Center, Pataha City and Pomeroy, all in line for the capital of Garfield county.

But the formation of a new county from the eastern portion of Columbia was really brought about by the people of Pomeroy. They were decidedly anxious to wrest the countyseat from Dayton, of course a perfectly proper emulative spirit. It seemed only a question of time when such a decision must be made, yet it was now considered certain that it would not have eventuated for several years had Pomeroy not taken steps in 1881 to contest with Dayton for possession of the court house, jail and county records. At that period Dayton was in the extreme western portion of Columbia county, including, of course, the present Garfield and Asotin counties. It could scarcely hope to retain the countyseat whenever the eastern portion of the county should become thickly populated. So when the agitation for countyseat removal was begun by Pomeroy, Dayton saw disaster ahead—loss of the county capital—and when the voting test came she turned, in self-defense, to the county division plan. In his history Mr. Gilbert says:

"As the population thus increased and the valuation of taxable property became greater the people felt more and more the injustice of having the countyseat located at the extreme west end of Columbia county, which compelled them to travel many miles to transact official business, or attend court terms at Dayton. Added to this general sentiment there was a local feeling of rivalry between Pataha and Pomeroy that led them to desire the countyseat for the commercial advantage and consequent ascendancy over its rival that the possession of that prize would bring to the town fortunate enough to secure it. The removal of the county-

seat from Dayton to some point on the Pataha was extensively discussed in 1880, the project impressing favorably those whose interests would be benefited thereby, while those whom such a move would injure were adverse to its consummation. The citizens of Dayton were deeply interested in keeping the seat of justice in their thriving town; those along the Tucanon desired its location at Marengo or some other point on that stream; while the settlers still further east wanted it placed on the Pataha or some convenient locality in their end of the county. The people of Dayton began to realize that possibly a majority of voters were in favor of a removal, though as yet divided in their opinions as to the proper place to locate it and they felt that at any time a combination might deprive them of that which had been an important factor in building up their town.

"This matter apparently slumbered until a short time before the legislature met in the fall of 1881, when the people of Pataha prepared a petition requesting the legislature to provide for the countyseat removal, or to call an election to permanently locate it. The news of this move came to the people of Dayton at the time they were shut out from the world by the scourge of smallpox that had fastened upon the town, and they at once realized the danger menacing them. To do nothing was to lose the countyseat. Some of the wiser ones saw clearly that, even if the movement was temporarily defeated, it was certain to be successful in the end, and at once advocated the creation of a new county, which idea the Pataha people endorsed, and thereafter worked to accomplish that object."

The following graphically explains the attitude of the Dayton people as voiced by the *Columbia Chronicle* October 8, 1881:

"An earnest effort is being made by the citizens of Pomeroy and vicinity to move the countyseat to that town. We object. The county is large enough for two good counties,

and the valley or canyon of the Tucanon throughout its greater portion affords a natural boundary. The people of this section are willing to allow the eastern portion a county organization whenever they wish it, as the division must come sooner or later. It is reported that two of our representatives in the legislature are pledged to the removal and also to give several more townships to Walla Walla county to buy its influence. They do not propose to give the people an opportunity to vote on the question, as they fear the result, but aim to have the change made by the legislature without consulting the wishes of the voters of the whole county. We agree with our Pomeroy correspondent that it is unjust to compel people east of Tucanon to come here to transact business, but it would be equally as unjust to compel people on this side to go to Pomeroy. The only just and equitable way out of the difficulty is to divide the county on the line indicated and allow the citizens of the new county to locate their countyseat. But with the countyseat of Columbia county beyond the Tucanon nineteen-twentieths of the people of this vicinity would petition to be attached to Walla Walla county, as with the present facilities for travel it would be most convenient, to say nothing of the great advantage of joining a wealthy county with public buildings erected and paid for and a brilliant future before it. This, however, only as a last resort. We trust the legislature will take no hasty action in this matter, but will give all parts of the county ample opportunity to be heard."

The Pomeroy correspondent of the *Chronicle* thus set forth his side of the question, on the same date, as follows:

"The countyseat business is receiving some attention in this end of the county. Whether it will result in anything more than a grand stir-up we cannot tell. We do not wish to injure Dayton, but think in justice they should divide up a little, and as they have the term-

inus, let us have the countyseat. We are in the center of population as well as in the geographical center of the county, and it is simply justice to the people at large that the change should be made."

More than 1,000 names of voters were signed to the petition for the removal of the countyseat to Pomeroy. In the town of Thron nearly every citizen in the place signed it. Again harking back to county division the *Chronicle* of October 15, 1881, said:

"From letters in our possession we are satisfied that the present legislature will not take the responsibility of changing the countyseat of the county without submitting the question to a vote of the people of the county. There is but one member of our entire delegation in favor of such change. We suggest to our Pomeroy friends that in order to avoid any further trouble on this question and to keep down sectional strife, they consign their petition to the flames and get up a petition for a division on a fair line. Such a petition would be signed by nine-tenths of the voters of this portion of the county and would meet with no strong opposition anywhere."

Again the Pomeroy correspondent comes to the front:

"The people demand a change, and if the legislature will not move the countyseat they are requested to give us a chance to vote on it. We do not want a division; neither do we want to join Idaho; though Dayton wants to join Walla Walla. Your idea is that if you can't be the big toad you don't want to stay in the puddle. The same spirit actuated South Carolina in 1861."

But the bill authorizing the people of Columbia county to again vote upon the question of countyseat removal was killed in the Territorial council. We say "again" advisedly, for in 1876, as explained in the History of Columbia County, there had been a countyseat contest between Dayton and Marengo, both

now in Columbia county. Concerning the result of this last measure in the council the *Chronicle* drew the following conclusions:

"It is not likely another effort will be made in this direction this session. It is to be regretted that any move looking to any county-seat change was made, as it has engendered bitter sectional feelings which will manifest themselves in various ways at unexpected times, and always to the detriment of the best interests of the whole county. The *Chronicle* sees no way out of the difficulty but in division, which all admit to be certain, sooner or later. Had no effort been made to change the county-seat the question of division would not have been raised, as this end of the county, being satisfied with the present arrangement, favors division only when demanded by a respectable portion of the eastern end of the county. The remonstrances which Dayton first sent out contained a clause which, though intended simply to express this feeling, conveyed a wrong impression and was recalled, and simple remonstrances, without any reference to division, circulated instead. Let our position be not misunderstood. We prefer division to a change of county-seat. We believe, in view of the existing bitterness, division would be the best and only remedy. But any movement in that direction must come from the east of the Tucanon, when it will be promptly endorsed by a large majority of the people of this section. Taxes need not be increased, as the rate for county purposes is now at the extreme limit of the law, eight mills. Send along your petition for division and stop this 'Will Remember at the Next Election.'"

After the Territorial legislature had refused to remove the county-seat from Dayton to Pomeroy or to permit the people to vote on the proposition, nothing but county division remained in sight. The session was fast drawing to a close. Quick work was demanded by the people of eastern Columbia county. Immediately a bill was introduced in the legis-

lature. In regard to the debate on this measure the Olympia correspondent of the *Portland Oregonian*, writing under date of November 25, 1881, said:

It seems that every movement that brings us nearer to the close of the legislative session is fraught with some startling event. On Wednesday morning C. B. 123 was taken up and the matter of the new county of Garfield was brought under consideration of the lower house. With some difficulty it was ascertained that the new baby about to be born is the offspring of Columbia county, and the advent is as anxiously expected as was that of the daughter of the Queen of Spain; although its future life may not have such an effect on the nations at large as the latter. The bill had been referred to a select committee consisting of Messrs. Freeman, Clark and Steen, and as was anticipated a majority report signed by Messrs. Freeman and Clark, and a minority report signed by Mr. Steen, were presented and accepted by the house; the majority recommending that the bill do not pass; the minority being of a contrary opinion. Mr. Freeman moved that the majority report be adopted, which is, I believe, contrary to the usual rules of etiquette in such assemblies, as such a motion is generally made by some one not of the committee; however, in this case it was different, and the speaker thereupon put the question.

Mr. Steen then took the floor and informed the house that he was well acquainted with the county if Columbia, and that it was only since the bill was introduced in the house to change the county seat from Dayton to Pomeroy that the matter of division was seriously sprung. The question referred to a petition now before the house containing 560 names of influential citizens, who have asked for a division, and he believed the only way in which this petty jealousy could possibly be settled would be to grant the prayer of the petition and divide the county. He fully believed that the upper end of the county, now to be called Garfield, in honor of our late president, would be able to support her new honors and dignity. If left to him individually he would not like to see a division, but he did not believe in ignoring the petition of 500 good citizens, who fully understood their own wants and knew what they were asking for.

Mr. Freeman proceeded to reply to the various propositions submitted by the last speaker, especially in reference to the number and quality of the names on the petition, some of which, he stated, hailed from Idaho; others were school children and one was an Indian. The gentleman had also referred to a discrepancy regarding the number of actual voters on the petition, at the same time accusing

the father of the bill of taking away the right of the people by making no provision for them in his bill, except giving them the school tax. He, also, believed that the matter on which the people petitioned had not been properly represented to them.

Mr. Clark gave the following reasons for supporting the majority report:

1. Because the line as set forth in the bill is not where a single one of the petitioners requested, or where the advocates of the measure acknowledge it should be.

2. The people have not demanded it.

3. Because the actual and boni fide petitioners of the age of 21 years and upwards do not exceed 250 or 300 at most, out of a population of 7,000.

4. Because it is presumed that all the names were obtained during the smallpox scare, so that a free interchange of opinion was thereby prevented on the issue now placed before the legislature.

5. That the petitioners have been misled by an unfounded representation of the facts in the case by parties who have sought self aggrandizement rather than the public good.

6. Because it is detrimental to the interests of the county, inasmuch as it will increase taxation.

7. That it ignores a right held near and dear to every American citizen—the right of representation in our legislative halls.

8. The issue was not raised during the canvass one year ago.

9. County seat question was the only incentive to what action has been taken to build up a place as desolate as the site where once stood the proud city of Babylon—a place, if I may except a flouring mill, near by, populated by bullfrogs, snakes and buzzards. The question now submitted to your consideration is, "Do as you would be done by."

It having been suggested that Colonel George Hunter might throw some light on the subject, considerable discussion took place as to whether it would not, also, be well to invite Messrs. Ostrander, Stiles and Burk within the bar. However, the only motion carried was that of inviting Colonel Hunter; but the latter gentleman, after thanking the house for their courtesy, respectfully declined saying anything on the subject.

Mr. Kuhn presented the matter fairly before the house and gave the members quite an insight into the status of the bill.

Mr. Judson favored the majority report on the ground that the matter had only been sprung within the past twenty days, and he believed in allowing the majority of voters to be represented.

Mr. Potter believed the pith of the matter lay in the fact of the question of changing the county seat, and he therefore asked the house to give the people a chance to decide on the question themselves.

The vote, having been taken on accepting the majority report, resulted as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Alexander, Catlin, Clark, Cornwall, Freeman, Holcomb, Judson, Preston, Smith (of King), Smith (of Klickitat), Taylor and Mr. Speaker—12.

Nays—Messrs. Allen, Dillon, Karr, Kinkade, Kuhn, O'Neil, Raymond, Rees, Smith (of Whiteman), Steen, Van Eaton and Warman—12.

So the motion to adopt the majority report failed. At the afternoon session of the same day the bill was tabled subject to the order of the house, and what may occur yet regarding it a prophet could hardly tell.

The further history of this legislation may be condensed in a very few words. H. B. 201, a substitute for C. B. 123, for the organization of Garfield county, provided that Columbia county should pay Garfield county \$1,000, and temporarily located the countyseat at Pataha City, and this measure passed April 17, with only five votes against it. The measure was ratified by the council subsequently and it was approved by the governor November 29.

In Columbia county the issue was not attended with many pyrotechnic displays—certainly without much oratory. The only real controversy between the sections involved during the pendency of the division bill was concerning the dividing line. By the citizens of Pataha it was desired that the Tucanon form the boundary line between the two counties; Dayton wanted the line to follow the surveyed sectional lines to the east of that stream. In perfect accord with Dayton were the settlers along the Tucanon, and for the reason that a majority of their farms lay on both sides of that stream; with the Tucanon made the line they would find themselves in both counties. There was still another reason; Dayton now had a railroad; it was their shipping point; unless the countyseat could be located at Merango—which was impossible—the Tucanon people preferred to retain it at Dayton. The line finally adopted left the Tucanon and its settlers in Columbia county.

Following is the enabling act passed by the

Territorial legislature, creating the new county of Garfield. It included then what are now Garfield and Asotin counties, under the name of the former :

“An Act to organize the County of Garfield :

“Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington; That all that portion of Columbia county situated within Washington Territory and included within the following limits, be, and the same shall be known as the county of Garfield, in honor of James A. Garfield, late President of the United States, viz.: Commencing at a point in the midchannel of Snake river on township line between ranges 39 and 40; thence on said line south to the southwest corner of township twelve (12), range forty (40); thence east on township line six (6) miles; thence south to the southwest corner of section seven (7), township eleven (11), north of range forty-one (41) east; thence east one (1) mile; thence south three (3) miles; thence east one (1) mile; thence south one (1) mile; thence east one (1) mile; thence south three (3) miles; thence east three (3) miles; thence south on township line to the Oregon line; thence due east on said line to the division line between the Territories of Washington and Idaho; thence north on said dividing line to a point where it intersects the midchannel of the Snake river; thence down the midchannel of Snake river to the point of beginning.

“Section 2. That E. Oliver, Joseph Harris and N. C. Williams are hereby appointed a board of commissioners to call a special election of county officers for said Garfield county, and to appoint the necessary judges and inspectors thereof; notice of which election shall be given and the said election conducted and returns made as is now provided by law: *Provided*, That the returns shall be made to the commissioners aforesaid, who shall can-

vass the returns and declare the result, and issue certificates to the persons elected.

“Section 3. That the justices of the peace and constables who are now elected as such in the precincts of the county of Garfield, be, and the same are hereby declared justices of the peace and constables of said county of Garfield.

“Section 4. That the countyseat of the said county of Garfield is hereby located at Pataha City until the next election, which is to be held on the second Monday of January, A. D., 1882, at which time the highest number of the legal votes of said county, given for any one place, may permanently locate the same.

“Section 5. The county of Garfield is hereby united to the county of Columbia for judicial purposes.

“Section 6. That all laws applicable to the county of Columbia shall be applicable to the county of Garfield.

“Section 7. That all taxes levied and assessed by the board of county commissioners of the county of Columbia for the year A. D., 1881, upon persons or property within the boundaries of the said county of Garfield, shall be collected and paid into the treasury of said Columbia county for the use of said county of Columbia: *Provided, however*, That the said county of Columbia shall pay all the just indebtedness of said Columbia county, and that when such indebtedness shall be wholly paid and discharged all moneys remaining in the treasury of said Columbia county, and all credits due and to become due said county of Columbia on the assessment roll of said year shall be divided between said counties of Columbia and Garfield according to the assessed valuation of said property of the same year. *Provided further*, That nothing in this act be so construed as to deprive the county of Garfield of its proportion of the tax levied for common school purposes for the above-named year.

"Section 8. The county of Columbia shall pay to the county of Garfield the sum of one thousand dollars (\$1,000), over and above the amount provided for in this act, for its interest in the public property and improvements.

"Section 9. The county of Garfield shall be entitled to two members of the house of representatives and one joint member of the council, with Walla Walla and Whitman counties.

"Section 10. The county of Columbia shall be entitled to one member of the council and one representative in the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington.

"Section 11. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with any of the provisions of this act be, and the same are hereby repealed.

"Section 12. This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval.

"Approved November 29, 1881."

Thus Garfield county was created. The question was now sprung to whom belonged the honor of suggesting its name. F. W. D. Mays, of the Washington Independent, of Pomeroy, claimed the credit. The Columbia Chronicle, however, said:

George W. Miller, our Snake river correspondent, is fairly entitled to that honor, for in the Chronicle of October 22, he says: 'This would leave the two wings of the coming Garfield county about the same size.' At that time 'Rube' was howling for Pomeroy for the countyseat of Columbia county and opposing division."

At the time of this division the new county of Garfield contained six townsites; Asotin, Asotin City, Mentor, Columbia Center, Pataha City and Pomeroy. And each one of them yearned to become the capital of the county. Perhaps the strongest rivalry existed between Pataha City and Pomeroy, as the other four aspirants were soon out of the running. The two leading contestants were only three miles apart on Pataha creek, and

because of this fact Asotin City made strenuous efforts to secure the prize for the future, hoping that the divided vote along the Pataha would give them the coveted opportunity. By act of the Territorial legislature Pataha City had been named the temporary judicial center, but the same act had appointed January 9, 1882, as the date for a special election to locate a permanent countyseat. Hence the fierce rivalry during the intervening period. Combinations were rapidly formed, and rumors of other coalitions more or less tangible filled the air. While the bulk of the voting strength of the new county was in the western part, for a certain period it seemed as if the new town of Asotin, in the extreme eastern portion, might prove a winner. This anomaly was owing to the fact that there were three candidates in the eastern field. Bitter rivals had been Pataha City and Pomeroy since their respective townsites had been surveyed. The claims of Mentor added to the complication. Thus, it was reasoned by many, the west side vote would split and Asotin secure the honor. Pomeroy people asserted that rather than see Pomeroy the countyseat Pataha City would throw its vote to Asotin; Pataha City said the same thing about Pomeroy.

Results showed that both were wrong; a bare handful of votes were secured for Asotin from the west side. Just before the election it was announced that a compromise had been effected between Pataha City and Mentor whereby all the electors in the latter town were to cast their votes for Pataha City. A canvass was made and a petition circulated, the signers of which agreed to go with the majority. This canvass showed Pataha's strength to be 210; Mentor's 108. At the close of a heated campaign of six weeks the vote on January 9 resulted in a victory for Pomeroy; Pomeroy, 411 votes; Asotin City, 287; Pataha City, 259; Mentor, 82. Pomeroy's plurality was 124 over her nearest competitor—Pataha City. The county commissioners, sitting as a board of

canvassers, declared Pomeroy the capital of Garfield county. Still the end was not yet, for other complications arose and the countyseat contestants seemed only to have drawn off for a brief period to secure their second wind.

February 6, 1882, the board of commissioners—E. O. Oliver, John A. Weissenfels and J. J. Kanawyer—met at the residence of William Davis, in Pomeroy. Mr. Oliver was elected permanent chairman of the board; the bonds of several of the newly-elected county officers were approved. At the office of E. Stephens, on the following day, a second meeting was held, but immediately adjourned and there were no more sessions until the 21st of the month.

As we have stated the contest for location was by no means ended with the election of January 9. Suit was brought by the citizens of Pataha City against the county commissioners to restrain them from meeting at Pomeroy, and to show cause why Pataha City should cease to be the countyseat after the 9th of January. "Rice *vs.* County Commissioners of Garfield County" was the title of this *causis celebre*. In chambers it was argued before Judge S. C. Wingard. Sometime in February he handed down a bombshell—in the shape of a decision—that the law was defective; the election void. Judge Wingard based his ruling on the fact that the enabling act failed to give anyone power to canvass the votes for countyseat; though it had appointed commissioners to supervise the election and canvass the votes for county officers in one section; the other section, providing for the countyseat election, being silent on the subject of counting and declaring the vote. This important point was covered by no general law; no one was authorized to give an authentic result of the election; therefore, there had been no election. The order of injunction was made perpetual in the following particulars:

1. That all that part of the act pleaded in complaint respecting the submission of the location of the county seat of said Garfield county to the determination of the legal voters, that is to say, all that portion of section 4 of said act beginning with the words "at which time" to the termination of said section be, and the same is hereby declared by the court, inoperative, unconstitutional and void.

2. That the said pretended election in said complaint mentioned is by the court held a nullity and set aside.

3. That said defendants are forbidden from making Pomeroy the seat of government of Garfield county.

4. That said defendants and each of them are enjoined from requiring any or all of the county officers of said Garfield county to remove their respective offices to said Pomeroy or there discharge the duties of their said respective offices.

5. That defendants and each of them are enjoined from incurring any indebtedness against said county or expending any of its funds in or about removing county officers to said Pomeroy, or in any manner attempting to make Pomeroy the seat of government of said Garfield county.

That the following parts of the prayer of said complaint are refused by the court, to-wit: The court refuses to enjoin defendants from locating their offices at said Pomeroy, or from transacting there the county business of said Garfield county, or from their furnishing offices for all or any of the county officers of said county.

The costs of this case are taxed to Garfield county.

February 18, 1882, the *Chronicle* said:

"Judge Wingard, in his remarks on the Garfield county case, said in substance that it was too bad that the will of the people should be overthrown through the asinine stupidity of the legislature. He called it a moral crime. His remarks in this direction were favorably received."

The decision of Judge Wingard left the capital of Garfield county, metaphorically, in the air. The organic act had distinctly declared Pataha City the countyseat "*until the next election, which is to be held on the second Monday of January, A. D., 1882.*" According to the decision Pataha City ceased to be a countyseat after that election. Practically the

decision held that there was no legal county-seat; and that the commissioners could meet where they chose. The board decided to hold their sessions in Pomeroy, March 4, 1882, the Pomeroy correspondent wrote in the Columbia Chronicle:

"Pomeroy is solid for the sheriff's, auditor's, probate judge's and treasurer's offices. The treasurer's office can be found at the store of Brady & Rush, with Mr. Rush as deputy treasurer."

To compel the commissioners to meet at Pataha City a new suit was commenced, but it was decided adversely in June. In view of the foregoing it will be seen that Garfield county was wandering in the official wilderness, without a seat of government. But regular county business could not be checked by court decisions affecting only one material point. In the light of a digression it may be stated that the first assessment of Garfield county, 1882, showed the value of real estate to be \$250,345; improvements, \$111,834; personal property, \$662,891; making a total valuation of all property assessed of \$1,025,983. The taxes on this amount was \$26,351.74.

Following Judge Wingard's sensational decision it was evident that recourse must be had to the next Territorial legislature, convening in the fall of 1883. Pomeroy, while not legally the countyseat, was, nevertheless, the place where the commissioners elected to transact their official business. No one could anticipate the action of the legislature. Numerous plans, good and absurd, were suggested for quieting the countyseat title. The attitude assumed by the citizens of Pomeroy was this: "We have won the contest at the polls, but through a defect in the enabling act lost the fruits of victory. We insist that the Washington legislature declare Pomeroy the countyseat."

There were also other towns which, once having acquired the habit of voting on county-seat questions, seemed desirous of keeping it

up. They wished to again leave the matter to the arbitration of the franchise. Meanwhile two new towns had come into existence for the purpose of entering the contest should the question again be voted upon. One was Alpowa City, at the mouth of Alpowa creek. The townsite was laid out by W. D. Newland in the spring of 1882. The other was Berlin, midway between Pomeroy and Pataha City. It was platted January 9, 1883, by Charles Ward and Sarah E. Ward, his wife. The platting of the latter place was considered by some as the one available plan to settle this interminable contest, which, "like a wounded snake, dragged its slow length along." It will be observed, however, that the legislature took the view that Pomeroy, having won at the polls, was justly entitled to the countyseat and proceeded to right the wrong inflicted by the imperfect organic act. The following letter is self-explanatory:

"OLYMPIA, W. T., Oct. 5, 1883.

"Editor Chronicle:

"A bill locating the countyseat of Garfield county at Pomeroy passed the lower house by nearly a unanimous vote, there being no opposition whatever. Mr. Clark, of Garfield county, made a statement before the house, 'that if the people of Garfield county asked it, he would sustain a bill submitting the permanent location of the countyseat to the people of that county at the next general election.' With the above understanding I voted for the bill. I am satisfied from the drift of the tide that the question will be left to the people of Garfield county to be settled as above stated at the next general election.

"JOHN BRINING."

The following is from the house proceedings at Olympia of October 6, 1883:

"Mr. Shaw moved to reconsider the vote by which house bill No. 2, in relation to the countyseat of Garfield county, had passed, the

object being to allow certain important amendments to be made to the bill. The house refused to reconsider the matter, Messrs. Brining, Lloyd, Mills, Ping, Shaw and Warner (6), voting in the affirmative, and Messrs. Brooks, Clark, Copely, Foster, Goodell, Hungate, Kincaid, Kuhn, Martin, Shoudy, Stitzel and Turpin (12) in the negative.

In the council October 11th, a petition was introduced signed by over 400 citizens of Garfield county, praying to have the county seat located at Pomeroy. On the 16th Mr. Edmiston presented a petition from Garfield county citizens asking that the question of a county seat be left to a vote of the people. On the 18th the bill to establish the seat of government of Garfield county at Pomeroy was taken up in the council and discussed by Messrs. Caton, Edmiston and Smith, after which the bill went to a final vote, resulting in its passage.

By consent Mr. Edmiston introduced C. B. 30, to submit to the electors of Garfield county the permanent location of the county seat thereof at the next general election. Under suspension of the rules this bill was read three times and passed. Apparently this act nullified the measure previously passed making Pomeroy the permanent county seat, but in reality it left that city the capital *de facto*, but giving the county the privilege of removal. Concerning this legislation the Chronicle said:

"As may be seen by our legislative news today Pomeroy has been declared the county seat of Garfield county. Edmiston introduced a bill to leave the permanent location to a vote of the people, which was passed, but in the absence of any definite information we are of the opinion that it will take a two-thirds vote to take it away from Pomeroy. The people of that burg are to be congratulated upon their success, as they have fought long and hard for it."

In December, 1883, it was generally supposed that the county seat agony was over. The Chronicle grew optimistic, and editorialized as follows:

"Pomeroy is the permanent county seat of that thriving county now, and all sectional bitterness between that town and Pataha City should be relegated to the past. The former town has a fine start and in time will equal Dayton in population and wealth. Pomeroy and Pataha will be but one town, and that one a good one. The feeling engendered by the recent severe fight through which they have passed has been a great detriment to the development of the country, and after over two years bucking it is best to stop short, thereby consulting their pockets and best interests. Garfield county is destined to be one of the richest agricultural counties in the Territory and the farmers will show their good judgment if they frown down any further attempt to produce discord within the lines. If ambitious town proprietors insist on it, kick them out and the gain will be on the side of the farmer."

As all breakers were supposed to have been safely passed the board of commissioners purchased three lots in Pomeroy, for the purpose of county buildings; two lots from C. H. De Bow, for the sum of \$650, and one from Charles Carpenter for \$200. But there was more trouble ahead; the people were not yet clear of the anxious seat.

The year 1883 was marked by a rapid settlement of Garfield county. Prosperity beamed upon the citizens regardless of the fierce and almost irrepressible conflict which had raged at the polls and in the legislative halls. Land Agent and County Treasurer J. W. Rauch stated that between December 1, 1882, and June 1, 1883, six months, he had entered filings on 16,480 acres of land, and had taken proof on 8,000 acres. And Mr. Rauch was only one agent out of eight or ten. It was in 1883 that the legislature created a district court for Garfield county. The bill was approved by Governor William A. Newell November 28th.

Another important action of this truly eventful year was the creation of Asotin, from the southeastern portion of Garfield county,

which left the latter as it stands today. The story of this event will be found in the Asotin county department of this work.

March 22, 1884, the Republican said:

"To a person who has not watched closely the advance of this county in population and wealth during the past three years, a retrospective comparison may be of interest, not only at home, but abroad. It is at present sufficient to confine our figures and facts to Garfield, being comparatively a new county, not four years old yet, and from which Asotin county has been taken within the past six months. So our comments and facts will embrace the county of Garfield previous to the establishment of Asotin county in 1883.

"The taxable property of the county was \$1,300,000; the increase for the year 1883 was \$300,000; and at the same rate of increase 1884 will give us about, or probably something over \$2,000,000. The increased number of 'proved up' or deeded ranches has added greatly to the taxable property, and as the county assessment for 1884 has not yet been made, we cannot with certainty give figures, and it is difficult to approximate to the actual increase of this county proper, but there is no doubt in the minds of those best capable of judging, that we have made an unprecedented stride ahead in wealth during 1883. Our population (of the best class of people), has increased rapidly, being something over an increase of 2,000 during the past year. The moral tone of our people will be shown by the fact of there being in Garfield county proper nine church organizations and 39 schools."

We not approach the termination of the Garfield county seat contest. Reference to the session laws of 1883 will show that the county was then without a capital and doomed to further anxiety and litigation. The act establishing the county seat at Pomeroy proved void and without effect. This was owing to the careless *omission* of the *enacting clause*. It appeared as if the Territorial solons convened an-

nually for the purpose of making blunders. February 16, 1884, the *Chronicle* (Dayton) said:

"Whether this was done intentionally and maliciously by some person interested in its defeat, or through ignorance or neglect of the person who drafted the bill, remains to be discovered in the sweet subsequently. * * * * * The people of Garfield county have had a three years' siege over the county seat question, and now that it was considered settled and quiet reigned supreme, the people has begun to look ahead to an era of prosperity. The enmity engendered by the fight was becoming a thing of the past and our sister county was on the eve of a quiet boom. Instead of this, another two years' war is begun, the county will be kept back in a corresponding degree, the fierce heat of sectional passion will again come to the surface and property and business, to the extent of thousands of dollars will again be unsettled. A prominent member of the legislature informed us that when the bill was sent to the committee it was a perfect bill, and if it was mutilated in the committee, 'British gold did it.'"

March 8, 1884, the Pomeroy Republican said:

By permission of Dr. T. C. Frary we publish a letter recently received from Governor W. A. Newell relating to the bill establishing the county seat of Garfield county. As we have stated before that there was no need of alarm because of the blunder some one had committed, and that the bill was a good one, the following letter fully sustains us in our position thus taken.

OLYMPIA, March 3, 1884.

Dr. T. C. Frary.

Dear sir:—I regret to find that the law making Pomeroy the county seat of Garfield county is published without the enacting clause, and that the validity is on that account questioned. The omission was the mistake of the engrossing clerk, and escaped observation of the presiding officers and secretaries of both branches of the legislature as well as my own. This does not invalidate the law, which was passed with the proper enacting clause. It could not have been passed otherwise. I approved the law as it was enacted, and will stand any test.

No session of any legislature ever adjourned without some errors, opportunities to correct which, are usually offered before publication.

I regret to have caused any anxiety, and especially to have given rise to so much wrathful indignation over a simple error in clerkship, plainly unintentional.

Yours truly,
W. A. NEWELL.

Notwithstanding Governor Newell's assertion that the validity of the bill could not be questioned, it was questioned and it was not until the congress of the United States had legalized the Garfield county seat bill and rectified several other blunders that the legislature of 1883 had made, was the question settled. May 13, 1884, the United States House of Representatives unanimously passed a bill to cure defects in certain acts of the legislative assembly of Washington, and the Pomeroy county seat bill was among them. It was sent to the Senate and that body put the final seal of approval on the claims of Pomeroy, and the great contest was at last settled. For the first time in a number of years Garfield had a legal county seat.

The 1883 session of the Washington Territorial legislature granted woman suffrage. At an election held in Pomeroy, Tuesday, January 29, 1884, to fill a vacancy in the office of justice of the peace, there were cast 153 votes and of these ten were by ladies. This was the first election in Garfield county at which ladies voted; their names should be preserved. They were Mesdames Cosgrove, John Brady, Bell, S. T. Dyer, Mendenhall, R. L. Rush, McGrew, Mills, G. D. Gibson and J. Butram.

Friday evening, July 25, 1884, New York Gulch was visited by the most severe storm ever known in that section. Pigeon-egg-sized hailstones fell thickly, beating the young grain into the earth and completely destroying entire crops. Many cattle were drowned in their corrals. In the gulch so high was the water that for several hours it was impossible to cross it. Messrs. Miller, Van Atten, Kuhl, Lubking,

Schenckloth, Schmidt, Weiner, Snoderly, Hoggans and Kauschee suffered great losses in the way of crops. McCormick's place was completely torn up by the flood. The fine garden of Mr. Tyrrell was completely destroyed.

It was a general complaint in 1884 that Garfield county was completely bottled up and hermetically sealed so far as means of transportation was concerned. There was only one outlet; a quite insufficient steamboat line down the Snake river. In December of that year it was closed by ice. Tens of thousands of bushels of wheat were stored along the river awaiting shipment. The grain was out of the hands of the farmers, but they could only draw money on it when it was aboard the steamers. There was no immediate prospect of such being the case. Apparently the transportation companies were in no particular hurry; there was no competition; they knew they would handle the grain at all events sometime; and on the whole they would really prefer to see it lie over until spring, when there would be more water in the river; when the days would be longer and warmer. Under these circumstances farmer victims naturally felt depressed and were, altogether, financially embarrassed. Merchants in San Francisco and Portland were depending on Garfield county merchants; Garfield county merchants were looking to the farmers; the farmers to the inert and free and easy transportation company. Many agriculturists were in debt; to commence suit against them would simply aggravate conditions, at that period bad enough, as they were. Surely, it was a period of "Hard Times," and hard times, too, in the midst of prosperity, which is a paradox.

August 15, 1885, the assessment rolls of Garfield county showed a valuation of real estate of \$467,815; improvements thereon, \$149,690; value of personal property, \$500,887, making a grand total of \$1,124,208. There were 46,332 acres improved and a total of 138,947 acres of arable land in the county. The census, as taken from the assessor's rolls, show-

ed a population of 3,451, of which 1,941 were males; 1,510 females; 1,221 were married; 2,230 were single. Nine of this population were Chinamen.

In compiling the railroad history of Garfield county it becomes necessary to take a retrospective glance so far back as 1880. Then commenced an agitation that did not eventuate in immediate results. Again in the spring of 1883 the subject was made a burning issue with the people of this county.

Saturday, April 28, 1883, delegations from Pomeroy and Pataha City, comprising B. B. Day, C. B. Foote, John Houser, Cyrus Davis and F. W. D. Mays repaired to Walla Walla. Here they sought an interview with Henry Villard. It was their hope to induce him to construct a railroad up the Pataha creek. Having listened courteously to the application of the delegations Mr. Villard promised to give the subject due consideration. Consulting Mr. Thielsen, chief engineer of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, Mr. Villard learned that the road could be built and stocked for \$18,000 per mile. Mr. Villard then promised to soon inform the delegations what he could do in the premises. July 23, 1883, the Columbia Chronicle became quite hopeful and said, editorially:

"It seems from present appearances that the railroad company are determined to push a road up the Pataha to Pomeroy, at least, this fall. The large force of graders now employed on the Northern Pacific will, probably, be put to work on branch roads, the Pataha branch among the rest, by the last of August. The road will be an easy one built, and nothing will hinder its early completion when they once begin work."

However, the Chronicle was doomed to temporary disappointment, so far as its prognostications were concerned, for the agitation of 1883 was not fruitful of immediate results. It was not until late in 1884 that further attempts were made in the way of securing trans-

portation, at least, to Pomeroy. These efforts were continued through 1885, and then their first appeared favorable prospects of fruition. In December, 1884, the Walla Walla Union published the following interview with Dr. Jorgensen, register of the Walla Walla land office, after his return from an eastern trip:

"Mr. E. H. Morrison and myself called to see President Smith, of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, in relation to building the road between Starbuck and Pataha City. After going over the ground very thoroughly he made this proposition, and said that he would guarantee to carry it out, viz.: That if the farmers would grade and tie the road he would iron and do the other necessary work in time to carry out the next crop. A preliminary survey of this road was made about two years ago, and in Portland yesterday, with H. D. Chapman, I examined the profile maps very carefully and found that it was a natural grade from Starbuck to Pataha City, with nowhere more than two to five feet of filling or cutting along the whole road, and very little rock work.

"If the people of that section have the energy that I believe they have, and are alive to their own interests, they will not hesitate to accept President Smith's proposition at once, as it will be worth to them from 10 to 15 cents per bushel more for their wheat."

In the month of January, 1885, Garfield county citizens were in cheerful spirits concerning prospective railroad extension up the Pataha. A proposition has been made by Mr. Villard, through President Smith, and the substantial farmers of the county appeared to regard it quite favorably. True, it seemed exorbitant to ask them to grade and tie a road bed up the Pataha, especially when ruinous freight charges of the railroad companies in other localities had nearly reduced them to the poverty danger line. A closer examination of the proposition, however, showed that with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's lines duplicated throughout eastern Washington, rates or

freights, both ways, would be reduced by reason of competition; every dollar expended upon the grade would, quite likely, be returned ten fold before many years had passed away. With the opening of the Pataha branch from Starbuck, even without the O. R. & N. Company's line being duplicated, the farmers would be in a better position. At this period grain was stacked up on the banks of Snake river awaiting a sufficient stage of water to permit its being hauled away by boats. With the road built it would soon be in the markets of San Francisco and Portland; the farmers of Garfield would be placed on an equal footing with those of Columbia county. Grain would be worth at least ten cents more per bushel than it was at that time; cattle, hogs, etc., would not have to be sacrificed at cut-throat prices to pay taxes and grocery bills. With a railroad tapping the heart of Garfield county, an era of prosperity appeared likely to prevail. As conditions existed the county merchants could not take grain for store bills; they would be compelled to hold the most of it until the next year before they could ship it; they must take all chances upon the price remaining at what they had paid for it. Within sixty and ninety days their goods must be paid for; wheat would not answer for that purpose; practically, the farmers had no reliable market whatever. The theory advanced was, "Build a road and wheat will be legal tender for all debts." Under date, New York, January 24, 1885, Mr. John Harford, of Pataha City, received the following letter from E. H. Morrison:

"Dear Sir:—

"Your letter received, also one from Dr. Jorgensen, stating that the Garfield county people were willing to furnish the grading in case the O. R. & N. Company would build a road from Starbuck to Pomeroy or Pataha.

"I am sorry that there should be any opposition from the Pomeroy people, as certainly a

road to their town would benefit not only the people of that city, but the tributary country. In the first place it is going to be a very difficult matter to interest the company sufficiently to have them build in any event, as there are some branches which they think are of far more importance, such as the completion of the road to Moscow and the road from Colfax to the Farmington country. Therefore it behooves your people to settle all your difficulties and unite as one in doing everything to get a road to that section of the country.

"Since receiving your letters I have had an interview with Mr. Smith, president, and some of the directors, and I can tell you they are not exuberant over building additional roads in Washington Territory or Oregon. But, I think, if in addition to the grading, which your people must agree to do, you will secure subscriptions sufficient to pay for the ties, that they will go ahead and build the road in time for the coming crop. These subscriptions must be in the form of notes, of grain notes, something that they can turn over to a contractor who will have the building of the road, and in that way relieving them of all trouble in collecting the subscriptions.

Very truly yours,

E. H. MORRISON."

In February, 1885, there was a meeting of the management of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company in New York City. At this meeting of the magnates—of the men who wanted the struggling farmers to build a railroad and make them a present of it—it was decided that if the people of Pomeroy would guarantee to the company the amount of salvage made by reason of the building of the road to Starbuck to transport that year's crops, the company would build and equip the road by the first of January, 1886. The management claimed that, in reality, they were not prepared to build the road at

that time; it was by earnest, indefatigable work only in the Pomeroy district that any promise at all was secured.

In July, 1885, C. T. Stiles, Cyrus Davis, Charles Ward, G. A. Sable, N. C. Williams, L. P. Mulkey, F. W. D. Mays, G. A. McCause, R. M. Smith and A. C. Short, from Pataha City and Pomeroy, were in Walla Walla. This was Saturday. Their object was to hold a conference with railroad officials, and if possible induce them to extend the Riparia branch to tap the rich agricultural country of the Pataha. There were 2,000,000 bushels of grain to ship from Garfield county; it was impossible for boats on Snake river to handle such a bulk.

August 10th, H. S. Rowe, general superintendent, and Robert McClelland, chief engineer, of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, accompanied by Dr. Joseph Jorgensen and Frank Paine, of Walla Walla, visited Pomeroy in the interest of a railroad up the Pataha. A mass meeting was held; Mr. Rowe made the definite promise that if the right of way was procured, together with necessary depot grounds, the locomotive would enter Pomeroy by January 1st, 1886. Here was a proposition far more reasonable than the previous one demanding that the farmers grade and tie the road; it demonstrated that the company was a trifle better "prepared" to extend its lines than it had at first made the farmers believe. Without the shadow of a doubt there had been considerable jockeying on the part of the railway magnates in the preliminary arrangements of the Pataha creek extension.

By August 15th, the right of way from Starbuck to Pomeroy, with one or two minor exceptions, had been granted to Messrs. Scott, Austin, Wilson and Lynch. In reality, they had, two years subsequently, secured this right of way for what was then called the Starbuck & Pomeroy road—one of the projects that had failed to materialize. These gentlemen offered to relinquish their claims provided the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company would con-

struct the line within a specified time; this Mr. Rowe promised should be done. A committee of three, viz.: F. W. D. Mays, W. C. Potter David Dixon, were named to co-operate with the above named four gentlemen, the railway men, forming a committee of the whole, to secure the right of way through Pomeroy and negotiate with the owners of the prospective depot grounds as to assessments and valuations of property required to locate the road. Subscriptions were solicited from property holders to defray necessary expenses for securing right of way privileges. August 15th the Columbia Chronicle published the following:

"Superintendent Rowe, Hon. Joseph Jorgensen and Frank Paine, of Walla Walla, returned from Pomeroy Wednesday evening, having been to the Pataha country in the interest of the proposed branch railroad up that stream from Starbuck. While there a meeting of citizens was held and the depot grounds selected, upon the company's land, one-half mile from Pomeroy. The people offer \$9 per ton for hauling grain to Portland, provided the road was built that season, but it was not thought likely that the company would demand more than the regular rate in such an event. It is thought that the graders on the Moscow branch will be transferred to the Pataha in October, and work on the road begun. The people of Garfield county need a road badly and we hope their efforts to obtain one will be rewarded."

The following telegram was received at Pomeroy Friday morning, October 16, 1885:

"I am instructed to commence work on the Pataha branch as soon as possible, and will commence immediately.

"H. S. ROWE.

"Portland, October 16, 1885."

Tuesday morning, October 20th, all the men who had been employed on the branch road from Palouse Junction to Moscow, were transferred from that point to the

line of the proposed Pataha branch. Dirt on the new road was fairly flying. So fast as possible work on the grade was pushed along. In November, 1885, Road Master Shaw, of the O. R. & N. Company, was in Walla Walla, just in from "the front." He stated that there were 700 men and a proportionate number of teams strung along the line from Starbuck to Pomeroy, making grade; that the graders hung on the heels of the engineers, and that if extraordinary severe weather did not set in the road would be completed to Pomeroy by New Year's Day.

And now the citizens of Garfield county began to experience some difficulty in the matter of securing the right of way which they had bound themselves to deliver to the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. As the Walla Walla *Union* expressed it, "they had taken a bigger contract than they at first supposed." Previous to pledging themselves to control the right of way for the company's benefit the committee had received verbal promises from settlers as to the charges they would make for their land which was to be occupied for the road bed. Yet, in the face of all this when it came to making over the deeds for this "promised land" some of the same persons whose promises had been fair to the face, demanded exorbitant prices for the right of way, apparently forgetful of the incalculable benefits to be derived from the extension of the land. Another illustration of the ingrained traits of weak and fallible human nature.

January 9, 1886, construction trains were running within nine miles of Pomeroy; but track laying had ceased for some time past. Difficulty was experienced in getting railroad iron to "the front" fast enough. On the 23d the track had reached Pomeroy; the railroad "consummation devoutly to be wished" was an accomplished fact. Here the road ceased; it was never extended to Pataha City; Pomeroy became the terminus. November 14, 1885, the

East Washingtonian published the following:

"It is a fact that it was only by the 'skin of the teeth' that the people of the county have been assured of the speedy construction of a railroad in our midst. Had not the order to build been given when it was it is not likely that it would have been given for two or three years. It was really against the interests of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company to build the Pataha road this fall. Here there was no threatened competition. It would have been much more to their interests to have built the Farmington road first, because the Northern Pacific is competing for the traffic, while here there is no opposition, and no probability of any. It was difficult to get money to build any road, and if the company had constructed the Farmington branch first, they would so far have exhausted their means that we might have had to wait for years for a road. It was a fortunate thing for our farmers that things took so favorable a turn. We have been assured that the guarantee for the right of way and depot grounds had much to do in bringing about this result. In fact, without this guarantee the road would not have been built, and we might have remained for a long time in the same helpless condition we have been in for years. It has cost something, and it will cost more to secure the right of way. A bond was given in the sum of \$10,000 to secure right of way and depot grounds. Had not a number of our citizens come forward and made this bond, there would not have been a stroke made on this road."

In the history of Columbia county will be found an extended reference to a local option movement which occurred in 1886. As it affected Garfield county it may be said that the campaign was one of the most exciting events in the earlier history of the county. Feeling ran high in both antagonistic elements, and charges of illegal voting and ballot box "stuffing" were bandied about quite freely. In Pataha precinct it was asserted by the prohibitionists that

during the noon hour the ballot box was tampered with and a sufficient number of votes changed to make the result favorable to the saloon element. It was, also, a significant fact that more electors in Pataha precinct took oath that they had voted for prohibition than there were ballots counted in its favor. The board of commissioners offered a reward of \$250 for the apprehension and conviction of the person, or persons, guilty of tampering with the vote. This election was held June 28th. July 17th the East Washingtonian said:

"The auditor of Garfield county has had an injunction served on him to not make the official count on the local option election until further orders from the judge of the district court. This injunction was sworn out by parties interested in the continuation of the whiskey traffic here. The ground of the injunction is an alleged change in the Pomeroy precinct by the county commissioners. The case will have a hearing in a few days. It will occasion delay, however, and enable the saloon men to go on selling until a decision is secured." The canvass of the local option vote was set for Monday, July 26th. Meantime the following was published in the East Washingtonian of July 24th:

"Attention, Citizens!

"All who are in favor of law and order are requested to meet *en masse* at Pomeroy on Monday, July 26th, at 10 a. m., to organize a law and order association for the purpose of protecting the ballots of the popular vote of the people. Delegates from every precinct in the county are especially requested to attend. By order of the Executive Committee."

On the 26th the local option vote of Garfield county was canvassed, with the exception of Pomeroy precinct, by Deputy Auditor Seeley, Probate Judge Benjamin Butler and County Treasurer J. W. Rauch, with the following result:

Pomeroy Precinct—Injunction served on the canvassing board; no count made.

Pataha Precinct—Canvassed under protest of Pataha electors. Protest filed. For prohibition, 89; against, 154; majority against, 65.

Columbia Center Precinct—For Prohibition, 81; against, 0; majority for, 81.

Pleasant Precinct—For Prohibition, 65; against, 5; majority for, 60.

River Precinct—For Prohibition, 83; against, 2; majority for, 81.

Meadow Precinct—For Prohibition, 31; against, 1; majority for, 30.

Tucanon Precinct—For Prohibition, 24; against, 2; majority for, 22.

Whole number of votes cast in the county, 999; for Prohibition, 614; against Prohibition, 385; majority for Prohibition, 229.

October 5, 1886, the injunction against the board of canvassers from counting the local option vote of Pomeroy precinct was dissolved; the vote was counted with the following findings: Local option, yes, 241; no, 221; majority for prohibition, 20.

And yet, despite the fact that the sentiment of the people of Garfield county, as shown by the vote, was strongly in favor of prohibition, it was never put in execution. For quite an extended period the injunction estopped the count of the ballots cast in Pomeroy, and Pataha City people had cast a decisive majority against it. A little later a decision was handed down to the effect that the local option law was unconstitutional and inoperative, although in another judicial district Judge George Turner had ruled exactly opposite to this opinion. So the fight for prohibition that had been waged so aggressively by the men and women of Garfield county proved barren of results.

In August, 1886, the number of acres of improved land in the county was 52,683; value, \$524,790; value of improvements, \$161,160; value of personal property, \$493,895; total value of all property, \$1,179,750—an increase over the previous year of \$55,542.

In December, 1886, a serious complication arose concerning the timber land in the county.

Nearly all of this was unsurveyed, and a portion of it had been occupied for years by actual settlers. They had built houses on the land and many of them had repeatedly made application to have the land surveyed so that they could obtain title to their claims. From these unsurveyed lands nearly all the wood, rails and other timber used in the county had been taken; until a comparatively recent period there had been no objection to this by government officials. In 1885 a surveying party had been at work in Garfield county, but the survey had been summarily stopped before much was accomplished. Without timber it was impossible to improve the county; the district was open neither to settler nor purchaser, and the action of the government came as a severe blow to the prosperity of a large scope of country. Oregon parties interested in supplying Garfield county with lumber were, of course, largely benefitted. About this time a large quantity of timber that had been cut by the Henley Brothers was seized by government officers. The latter, in fact, had no discretion in the matter but were compelled to enforce the law whenever complaint was made.

The case of the United States *vs.* Henley Brothers for cutting government timber was tried at Pomeroy in March, 1887. The court ruled that the plaintiff should have all logs and lumber on hand; the defendant paying \$1 damages without costs.

The completion, in 1886, of the Pataha branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's road, to Pomeroy, imparted considerable stimulus to all lines of industries in that vicinity. During the first year following the completion of the road shipments were, in round numbers: wheat, 14,900 tons; hogs, 18 car loads; horses, 5 car loads; about 142,000 pounds of wool were shipped from warehouses just below town, and from adjacent points on Snake River an additional 10,800 tons of wheat were shipped. Following is the rate of tax levy through six consecutive seasons; 1882, 19 mills;

1883, 18; 1884, 17¼; 1885, 16½, 1886, 16½, 1887, 15½.

In November, 1887, the county commissioners leased the old bank property, in Pomeroy, consisting of lot 5, block 3, including the bank building, auditor's, treasurer's and sheriff's offices. This lease was to run five years at a rate of \$900 per annum, payable in five annual installments. The persons owning this property agreed, at the termination of that period to execute a deed to the county for this property for the consideration of one dollar. Arrangements were at once made to build a court room 30x60 feet in size, at the rear of the building then on the lot. At the time this was considered an excellent financial move on the part of the commissioners, as the county really secured the property for only a trifle more than what the rent of office quarters, court room, etc., would amount to within the five years specified.

Few were the days in 1887 in Pomeroy that did not witness the arrival of new immigrants. Population was increasing rapidly and it embraced a most excellent class of citizens. The year 1888 was a repetition of 1887, and many more settlers arrived and added their fortunes to the general fund that made for prosperity throughout the county. It was in 1889 that real disaster overtook the farming portion of the county. Under the title, "The Breath of the Sirocco," the East Washingtonian told the story, June 15th, in the following words:

"Less than four weeks ago the crop prospects in Garfield county were better than at any time since the settlement of the country. The past two weeks have wrought a great change. The protracted warm rains caused a growth in the grain that was too tender and succulent to stand the heat and dryness that followed. It was not the drought of the soil, but of the atmosphere that caused the grain to suffer. From all parts there came news of burning, parching fields. In some cases the crops are an entire

failure. Fortunately, most farms had both spring and fall sowing, and most of them have some grain that promises well. It is only truth to say that crops in this county will be seriously shortened. Should the weather turn cool right away, many fields that now seem almost ruined would liven up and yet produce fair crops. It will be better for some of our farmers to go to cutting down their fields for hay. The coming winter may prove hay to be more valuable than grain. Our advice would be to save the hay at any rate. We can better afford

to lose the profits of a grain crop than to lose our stock. One year will produce a crop of grain, but it takes years to get a start in horses and cattle."

The total assessment of the county for the year 1889 was \$1,556,335. The population of the county was 3,682. The census of 1890 showed an increase to 3,898, divided as follows: Ilia, 12; Pomeroy, 642; Pataha, 273; Township, 12, 457; 13, 380; 14, 100; 15, 1,390; 16, 644. The assessed valuation in 1890 was \$2,981,159.

CHAPTER II

CURRENT EVENTS— 1891 TO 1905.

"Coming events cast their shadows before." and, while Garfield county had enjoyed a season of undoubted prosperity, it was in 1891 that her people experienced the first turn of the screw which caused the financial agony of 1893. Now began a shifting of property holdings, much of which changed hands, passing into possession of a more successful and better class of citizens, all of which made for the welfare of the county as a whole. Many successful farmers from other parts of the country cast their lot with Garfield county and proceeded to found new homes. A shortage of crops hastened failures where they were inevitable, but instances were rare where men of any considerable means were closed out. However, it was claimed by the *East Washingtonian*, April 4, 1891, that, "Our county is now in a better financial condition than ever before; Garfield county farmers have over \$1,000,000 deposited in the banks of this city (Pomeroy). It is estimated that the farmers of the county are worth \$200,000 more clear cash than they were last year."

It is undeniably true that, had it not been for the bitter and antagonistic feeling engend-

ered by the county seat contest—the aftermath of that internecine warfare—a court house would have been built in Garfield county many years before it was finally secured. The first effort, in 1891, resulted in defeat. A special election was called by the commissioners for May 1st to vote on a proposition to issue bonds to build a court house, vaults, jail, etc. What defeated these bonds? Probably jealousy. This answer is not of our own suggestion, but is founded on the following extract from the *Pomeroy East Washingtonian* of May 2d:

"We ask in the name of common sense how can every little postoffice in the county expect to be a county seat? To hear some of our 'no court house men' talk, one would think Garfield county would eventually contain no less than half a dozen county seats. We have heard one man argue that the Pataha branch of the O. R. & N. would be extended, and the seat of government would then be permanently located up toward the mountains. Again, the same fellow said to Gould City men that Gould City was destined to be the metropolis of Garfield county, and money placed in public buildings else-

where would be money thrown away. To resort to such flimsy arguments a man must be sorely pressed for material, indeed."

At this special election there were cast 689 votes. Of these there were 376 in favor, and 313 against, bonding the county for court house purposes. The amount proposed was \$20,000. A three-fifths vote was required to carry the proposition and it was not secured. It was stated the following day, with some show of credence, that were the question to be resubmitted a sufficient number would support it—a sort of death-bed repentance rather unaccountable in the light of consistency—and there were others who declared that the amount asked was inadequate for the purpose, and that if it were increased to \$40,000 or \$50,000, they would cheerfully support the project.

In truth there was little interest manifested at this election, although there was a strong undercurrent among the more enterprising citizens in favor of the bonds. An analysis of the vote plainly indicated that the residents of the precincts in the immediate neighborhood of Pomeroy were largely in favor of the project. At one time the hopes of the "court house men" were high; they claimed that while the vote would be close, certain victory was in sight. The first dash of cold water came in reliable returns from Pataha precinct; 8 votes for and 107 against, the bonds. A tie vote was reported from Columbia precinct, and the decisive blow had fallen; the bonds were doomed. Many expressed the pessimistic belief that a majority of votes would be against the proposition, but such was not the case; the official count disclosed the fact that the proposition was lost by only a few votes. And thus court house building was, for a time, held in abeyance.

Serious damage was done to Garfield county property, in the mountains, Friday, July 3, 1891, by a cloud burst. The heaviest sufferers were people living along Cornwell gulch and Alpowa, the water inundating the valley to a depth of 7 or 8 feet, and sweeping away every-

thing in its course, including stock, farm machinery and wagons. The handsome orchard of Mr. Mahler was entirely ruined. C. E. De Bow and wife, and Miss Ledgerwood, who were at the time returning from Genesee, narrowly escaped drowning in the flood; they saved their lives by seeking refuge in an old building on the Mahler farm. One of Mr. De Bow's horses and his wagon, with about \$300 worth of household supplies, were washed away and landed on a bar near the river. This was, probably, as severe a storm as had ever been experienced by white men in this vicinity.

The amount of grain raised in the county in 1891 was conservatively at 800,000 bushels of wheat and 1,000,000 bushels of barley. Of this generous crop the East Washingtonian said:

"No person with half an eye can go about the depot and see the immense quantity of grain that is passing in, the vast amount now there awaiting shipment, and the long string of loaded cars that pull out daily, without being filled with enthusiasm and extravagant hopes for the future of Pomeroy and Garfield county."

Yet despite the bounteous harvests preceding 1893, that period of depression was sorely felt throughout the county. Grain prices were low, "ruinous," as declared many agriculturists, and transportation facilities were not all that could be desired. Still, it cannot be said that conditions in Garfield were materially worse than those in other counties in the state, or in the whole country, for that matter. Certainly her resources were far above the average, and her citizens, as a class, were substantial, forceful men, well calculated to weather a few gales of adversity.

August 4, 1893, during the forenoon, news was received at Pomeroy of the wreck, on the Snake river, near Almota, of the steamer Annie Faxon. The boat was on her course down stream from Lewiston to Riparia; there were 23 persons on board including the crew. When

nearing Wait's bar the steamer was hailed by a man who said he wanted to ship some peaches. As the boat drew inshore and, as it is said, with a low pressure of steam, the boiler exploded, throwing crew and passengers into the stream. Such as were not fatally injured seized floating wreckage and were rescued by small boats launched from the shore. Following is a list of the killed: John McIntosh, Thomas McIntosh, of Starbuck; William Kidd, Henry Bush, Pain Allen, George Farwell, of Lewiston; Scott McComb.

The following persons were injured, some of them seriously: Henry Sturm, William Mohl, Sage Aikin, Richard Hall, D. H. Brechtel, L. T. Latan, Jacob Moritz, Roger Morrisey and three Chinamen. The injured were taken to farmhouses near the scene of the catastrophe, where they were cared for by physicians. Tuesday morning they were conveyed to Walla Walla on a special train and placed in St. Mary's Hospital. Captain Henry Baughman, I. C. Sargeant and another man escaped without injury. The boat was of archaic lineage, and the boiler had been in constant use for a period of 20 years, having been removed from the old steamer, John Gates. The Faxon sunk about 40 feet from shore; Sage Aiken, the first assistant engineer, who was scalded about the hips, said:

"I was standing in front of the first cabin when the explosion occurred, having just come off watch, being relieved by A. P. Brown, the chief engineer. When the explosion occurred I was struck by the steam and blown straight up in the air about 20 feet, and came down, lighting on my feet just in front of the boiler. I was stunned for a moment, but soon recovered. When Chief Engineer Brown and I saw Thomas McIntosh, he was lying in the middle of the boat, his feet upward, and the wreckage of the pilot house lying on his body. We removed the debris and succeeded in extricating him from that position. Life was extinct. His head was badly bruised and the lower part of

his body and limbs crushed almost to a jelly. The boat was just making a landing when the accident occurred. The bow was headed up stream, and the chief engineer had just turned on the steam, and the engine was started when the boiler was blown up. The sides of the boat were blown out, which caused the cabins and pilot house to come down with a crash. Chief Engineer Brown escaped without injury, beyond being shaken up considerably. I am at a loss to know what caused the explosion. The boiler was 29 feet long and 6 feet in diameter, and was allowed to carry 125 pounds of steam, but when the accident occurred we had only 110 pounds, that being the usual amount carried when going down stream. Just before we left Lewiston the boiler had been thoroughly cleaned and was to all appearance in good shape."

The total amount of damages sued for, on account of the Annie Faxon disaster was in round numbers, as follows: Mr. Lawton, \$175,000; two Misses McIntosh, \$100,000; W. D. Bechtel, \$40,000; J. Moritz, \$10,000; wives of two deck hands, \$20,000; Mrs. J. E. Tappan, purser's wife, \$30,000; Mrs. Joseph Bush, \$20,000. Total \$395,000. It is unnecessary to state that the amount recovered fell far short of this sum, as much of the damage claimed was settled by compromise out of court.

The capture of a trio of supposed cattle thieves in Garfield county took place on the evening of August 4, 1894. They were Bud Pettijohn, William Lloyd and Chauncey Taylor, all of Columbia county. The arrests were made by a sheriff's posse during which about fifty shots were fired. Pettijohn was badly wounded in the leg above the knee, by two shots which shattered the bone. Lloyd received two shots through the calf of the leg and one bullet slightly grazed his cheek. With the exception of Deputy Sheriff Allen, of Columbia county, who received a slight scalp wound from the revolver of Lloyd, none of the officers were wounded. Lloyd appeared to pay particular at-

tention to Allen during the entire progress of the engagement.

For some time in the past the farmers of Columbia, Garfield and Asotin counties had suffered considerable loss from depredations of cattle "rustlers." In consequence of this condition of affairs the officers began quietly to investigate; they discovered what they believed to be a well organized gang of cattle thieves, composed mainly of men residing in and around Dayton. It was learned by the officers that the band intended to make a wholesale raid in the latter part of August, on cattle, in Garfield and Asotin counties. At Pomeroy a sheriff's posse was organized. It comprised Deputy Sheriff Tom Burlingame, Lev Tidwell, Sam Shawley, Peter Setter, Sheriff Dickson, of Garfield, and Deputy Allen, of Columbia county. On the evening of the 4th, while the posse were eating supper at the old Freeman stage station, on Alpowa creek, Pettijohn and Lloyd were observed approaching the house. Immediately on their arrival they were summarily ordered to "throw up their hands." To this demand Pettijohn seemed disposed to acquiesce; not so with Lloyd; he at once leaped from his horse and opened fire on the posse. Upon this Pettijohn plucked up courage and followed his example. During a desperate running fight the two outlaws were shot down and captured; Taylor surrendered without resistance about three miles further down the canyon. In his possession were two horses; they were supposed to have been taken from Asotin county.

On the morning of March 5th Deputy Sheriff Allen returned from Pomeroy to Dayton. He gave the following account of the capture of the "rustlers":

"In company with the sheriff of Garfield county, two deputies and four citizens, we went to Lanning's place, at the head of Alpowa, Friday night, as we expected the gang to come along that evening. They did not appear, but last evening, just as we had finished supper at the Freeman place, Lloyd and Pettijohn came

riding along. Knowing Lloyd well, I called him by name, told him to throw up his hands and consider himself under arrest. He pulled his gun and dropped over on the other side of his horse and commenced shooting. We fired three shots at his horse and he dismounted and started to run, firing at me continuously, Lloyd had previously told other parties that if he and I ever came together that way he would have to kill me. Pettijohn also dismounted and started to run, firing at the officers. Twice Lloyd came near hitting me, shooting once under my left arm, and once just to the right beside this hole."

Here Allen pointed to two holes in his left pantaloons leg, just below the knee. One bullet made both holes and cut the underclothing, but did not touch the flesh.

"After a 200 yard chase," continued Allen, "Lloyd and Pettijohn surrendered, Lloyd had two flesh wounds, below and above the left knee. Pettijohn was shot twice with a Winchester, in the left thigh. The wound is a bad one and the leg will, probably, have to be amputated. None of the officers were hit.

"We then went on down the canyon several miles and captured Chang Taylor, another of the gang. I rode up along side him and shoved a pistol under his nose. He saw there was no chance to escape and threw up his hands. We took the prisoners to Pomeroy, where they could receive medical attention, arriving there about two o'clock this morning."

Concerning this important capture the Chronicle said:

"The rustlers, who are old offenders and well known here, recently made arrangements to deliver a car-load of cattle to John Church, of Dayton, whenever Church made a shipment, and they were seen with 30 head of cattle belonging to John Powell, of Asotin county, just before they were captured. The cattle were to have been turned over to Church last night at Fred Gritman's ranch, on Tucanon, to be shipped Monday morning from here over the

Washington & Columbia railroad. The cars are here now waiting for stock. Church suspected crooked work and informed the officers, resulting as above stated. Wednesday evening, August 8th, Sheriff Weatherford received a telephone message, stating that John Long, for whom a warrant had been issued from the county, had been captured near Pendleton, Oregon. Long is charged with cattle stealing and it is supposed that he is one of the gang that has been operating in this vicinity. Deputy Allen went after the prisoner Thursday, arriving home Friday."

It was generally admitted in the fall of 1894 that Garfield county was in "hard luck." The crop was bountiful, but grain prices, owing to railroad extortion, were extremely and absurdly low. So abundant was the crop that resident laborers could not handle it; farmers were compelled to employ many transients and tramps who were not the best of workers and, in the main, disagreeable and undesirable employees. Many of them demanded their wages before the grain could be marketed, and forced sales were the result. As the East Washingtonian expressed the idea: "Men had to stop their work to come in and 'dig up' for a lot of insolent hoboos."

The low price prevailing for grain was one of the most discouraging features of this year of general depression. The East Washingtonian voiced the opinion of many agriculturists as follows:

"So far as the farmers themselves are concerned if they had not bought sacks, but had turned hogs into their fields and not run heading, threshing and sack bills, they would have been just as well off. In fact they might about as well have left the grain stand and rot down in the field, for they have in many cases not realized anything above actual cost of sacks and harvesting. At twenty cents per bushel the farmer gets \$6.66 per ton for grain and the railroad gets \$4.50 for hauling that ton to

Portland. Out of the \$6.66 the farmer has to pay almost \$2 for the sacks it takes to hold the grain, and besides pay the harvesting bills. The farmer cannot make anything whatever at this rate. Many are not getting enough to pay expenses."

One relief sought from the serious burdens imposed this year, 1894, was an attempt to secure a reduction of freight rates. Petitions were circulated among the farmers addressed to the railroad company, asking it to grant some relief in the way of freight reduction. The petition received 700 signatures and was forwarded to the company. At the warehouses wheat was then accumulating in immense quantities. On this "bumper" crop the farmers wanted a lower freight rate, and they wanted it badly. Accompanying the petition to the railway company was a letter from a committee of Garfield county citizens, of which S. G. Cosgrove was chairman. The following extract from this letter illustrates the condition of affairs at this depressing period:

"The petition contains nearly 700 names, and among them are the best farmers of Garfield county, all speaking for justice, as we believe, in regard to freight rates for Garfield county, and all eastern Washington. The petition speaks for itself, and it is hardly necessary for the committee to go into detail in regard to the matters contained in it, but the committee, outside of the merits of the case so far as the farmers are concerned, honestly believe it will be as much to the interest of the railroad company so far as money is concerned, taking the future into consideration, for the railroad company to accede to the prayer of the petition, as it is to the farming interests of this county. Unless something is done scarcely any tonnage will be shipped out of this county next year, as the farming community is thoroughly discouraged."

But this petition bore no fruit—the railroads peremptorily refused to grant the relief

prayed for. And yet, while turning a deaf ear to the agriculturists—declining to make any sort of a compromise—the arrogant railway lines as gracefully as possible, accepted a freight tonnage of 2,000,000 bushels of grain from Garfield county alone, and all of this was transported at the old ruinous rate. This was the amount of that season's crop, aside from an ample amount left at home for seed and feed.

The attention of Garfield county residents during the summer and fall of 1895 was absorbed to a great extent by what is known as the Myers case. Charles E. Myers had been found guilty of murder in the first degree at Asotin. The crime for which he was subsequently hanged was the murder of Frank Sherry by burning him to death in the City Hotel, at Asotin, March 4, 1893. An appeal was taken to the supreme court and the case remanded for a new trial. A change of venue was taken; the trial *de novo* was held at Pomeroy. The case was prosecuted by M. F. Gose, and he secured from the court at Pomeroy another verdict of guilty. Following is the Columbia Chronicle's account of the only legal hanging in Garfield county:

"Pomeroy, Wash., September 20.—Dark and glooming, with a cheerless rain falling, dawned the last day of Charles E. Myers on earth.

"The condemned man slept until awakened by the sheriff at 5:30 o'clock a. m., when he arose, washed and ate a hearty breakfast, including limeberger cheese, but no meats, to which he has shown a peculiar aversion throughout his confinement. During the meal he talked and laughed with the officers, exhibiting that wonderful nerve and imperturbable demeanor which he has displayed throughout all the proceedings. He refused a new suit of clothes which the sheriff had bought for him, and also refused to be shaved, saying that he would die as he had looked in life. As to the disposition of his body he told the sheriff

to do with it as he pleased, as it was immaterial to him.

"Myers was brought from the Dayton jail, where he has been confined, on Friday night, September 27, and lodged in the city jail here. The doomed man persistently refused all spiritual consolation until Saturday afternoon, when he sent for a testament over which he passed the remainder of the day in reading. On Sunday he told the sheriff he was a Lutheran and asked for a protestant minister.

"Various parties endeavored to secure a confession, but his lips remained sealed, except to declare his innocence. His last hours in the jail were spent in religious meditation.

"At 10:40 o'clock a. m. Myers left the jail for the scaffold. Neither wife nor friend accompanied him, but he walked past his open coffin and mounted the scaffold steps between Sheriff Baldwin, of Garfield county and Sheriff Wormell, of Asotin county, without a tremor. The scaffold was built between the county buildings, and the view being cut off from the east and west, the street in front was packed with a sea of human faces, while the hill to the north was alive with spectators. Myers stepped squarely on the trap on ascending, and stood silent as a statue. His hat was on and his long hair, carefully brushed, showed beneath it. His face and form were visibly thin from confinement. He wore his jail clothes. Presently a chair was brought out and he sat down. On the scaffold, beside the sheriff and his deputy, Ambrose Dickson, stood the sheriffs of King, Snohomish, Whitman and Nez Perce counties.

"Suddenly Sheriff Baldwin announced that the condemned man would speak. With a military tread he advanced to the front of the platform and in his broken English tremulously said, 'My friends, I am innocent. I have always been a law abiding citizen. I hope to meet you over there; goodbye.' The Rev. Buzzell then made an eloquent prayer. Myers

never moved a muscle while the straps were being adjusted. Again he spoke—this time in a prayer and in a feebler voice than before: 'May the Lord save my soul as well as yours.' The rope was then adjusted and the black cap drawn.

"Precisely at eleven o'clock the trap was sprung. Myers' body fell like a rock—the knot slipped from behind the ear during the fall, and his neck was not broken. The body half rotated a few seconds—there were a dozen heaving respirations, the fingers twitched spasmodically; the neck grew purple, and that was all. At 11:08 the physicians pronounced life extinct from strangulation. At 11:15 the body was cut down and placed in the coffin. It was buried by the sheriff as no friend or relative appeared to claim it. This was the first execution ever held in this county and it created intense excitement. Over 1,000 people were present."

The spring of 1895 was another era of discouragement. Some of the Garfield county farmers stated that they did not intend to crop their land; that it did no good; that they were daily getting deeper into debt; that the mortgagees were going to usurp their places, anyhow. They had secured no relief from the railroad company; the state senate had declined to pass the Helm bill, or do anything else to relieve the agricultural community of Washington. August 24th the *East Washingtonian* published this paragraph:

"It is true some of us are in debt, and are pinched for money to meet demands on us, but then we find we can cut our expenses down to a point previously unthought of. Some are saying, 'but times are going to be worse this winter than ever before.' We say, no. The scare people have had has made them more economical than ever. The crop of this year will bring a good deal more clear money than that of last. Don't believe it? Well, it is so. Last year the crop hardly paid to harvest at all; this year wheat will bring a fair price, and

those who have wheat to sell will clear a little money. This divided around will even things up a good deal. Some few have had an entire failure, but they are not so badly off as those who last year had big crops, but were brought out in debt harvesting and marketing it. So far as we are able to learn the yield of grain is averaging better than was anticipated. Some few fields of spring sowing are yielding fairly well, while the summer fallowed ground is turning out a little better than was anticipated."

Following is the statement of the Garfield county commissioners concerning the condition of the county, published May 18, 1895:

"The county at the present time has an outstanding indebtedness of about \$50,000, evidenced by outstanding warrants, on which there is considerable accumulated interest. The assessed valuation of the county is something like \$1,300,000. The constitutional limit of 1½ per cent of the assessed valuation of the county has been greatly exceeded, and will pass the constitutional limit of 5 per cent of the assessed valuation of the county, on account of the accumulation of interest on said indebtedness at a date not far in the future. The limit of 5 per cent is a limit beyond which the indebtedness of the county cannot pass, and when we have reached that all business must stop.

"If our outstanding indebtedness should be funded the county will have an indebtedness of more than 1½ per cent of the valuation of the property of the county, and afterwards the county must run on a cash basis and no warrants can be issued unless there is cash to pay the same, or a levy has been made to pay the same. This last proposition is plainly laid out in the supreme court decision in the case of *Hunt vs. Fawcett*, 8 Wash., page 396, and the session laws of 1895, at page 297.

"CHARLES A. SHAFER,

"CHRIS BROCKMAN,

"GEORGE J. RUARK."

"Good times" were ushered into Garfield county with the advent of 1897. Coupled with an abundant crop wheat prices were climbing toward the dollar mark. In August many farmers were looking forward to the near future when they would be able to lift the mortgage which, like the 'old man of the sea,' had been riding their property and, incidentally, filling their hearts with apprehension and dismal forebodings. With the smaller debts, store accounts, etc., liquidations was constantly in progress. In the aggregate Garfield county ranchers were many thousands of dollars richer. The last of October nearly wound up grain threshing and long before this a large portion of the 1897 crop had been hauled away to market, the money received therefrom was merrily circulating throughout the county. A large number of the more thrifty farmers wiped out their entire indebtedness and stowed some money away in bank. Those who had, the year previous, despaired of ever redeeming their homes, this fall 'took the plaster off,' and once more became free men. In March, 1898, official records showed that the release of farm mortgages in Garfield county for the past fiscal year, in excess of mortgages recorded, exhibited a net reduction of almost \$140,000. The bountiful harvest of 1897 was followed by two other fine crops. September 9, 1899, the Pomeroy *East Washingtonian* said:

"It now seems reasonably certain that the grain crop will be harvested without a very great loss. We have had two fine crops consecutively, and our farmers have had a chance to get their heads above water. Farms that were heavily mortgaged have been redeemed, and many farmers who thought they were hopelessly swamped, have come out above board, and are independent. It is safe to say that upon the whole, farming interests were never in a more favorable condition. While we shall not have a large crop we have a great deal of grain for shipment. When the farmer

gets his money this year he will not have to turn it over to some loan company. Our people are in better condition to stand a little drought and crop shortage than they were a few years back. For all these things let us be duly thankful and take courage for the future."

The year 1900 was marked by a number of severe storms and disastrous floods. Wednesday evening, February 21, Pataha creek overflowed its banks and wrought considerable damage along its course in Garfield county. In the city of Pomeroy bridges, sidewalks and fences were carried away by the raging torrent. Several houses and barns were swamped with water, and from this source the damage was great. Above Houser's mill, at Pataha, the dam was washed out and this added materially to the extraordinary volume of water lower down in the stream. All roads leading toward the mountains were cut, gullied and washed out until they were, practically, impassable. On Pataha prairie fall sown wheat fields were nearly ruined by washings, and along Pataha creek bridges and fences were carried down stream. Such a disastrous visitation by flood had never before been known since the settlement of the county.

But the end was not yet. April 27th the same vicinity was visited by a similar storm and flood which did great damage in a portion of the county. The general direction of this storm was northwest, the bulk of the damage inflicted being in the Melton neighborhood; in fact it began at the head of Melton gulch, and water fell in bucketsfull, suddenly swelling the small stream to a fair sized river. Havoc was wrought with everything in its path; bridges and fences were swept away; gardens, orchards and growing crops of all kinds nearly ruined. A number of residences were, for a short time, in great danger, as the flood tore down the gulch in an immense and irresistible volume. Two miles below Pomeroy the storm crossed the Pataha, passing

over the Falling Spring neighborhood, where it wrought no little damage to crops, gardens and fences.

The storm and flood was followed, May 4th, by a water spout which passed from south to north over a strip nearly two miles wide, across the entire county just below Pomeroy. The roar of the falling water could be distinctly heard at Pomeroy above the crashing thunder. Washed away, damaged and drowned were bridges, farm implements, cows, calves and horses in the vicinity of Skyhock's and Noyer's places, on the breaks of Meadow gulch, and, also, Westerly's above the Owsley ranch. Mr. Bentley lost two calves; Halterman some cows and John McDonough two horses. On the Owsley ranch twenty acres of oats were entirely washed away. The Melton, Skyhock and Bentley ranches were damaged to the extent of several thousand dollars in the aggregate. In the great volume of water that rushed down the gulch Leroy Johnson lost a number of head of valuable stock. Within a period of less than five minutes the Pataha rose six feet, covering the whole valley from hill to hill.

The month of June saw another visitation, though of less severity. June 30th the *East Washingtonian* said:

"The thunder and hail storms of Saturday and Sunday nights (June 23d and 24th), were unusually severe back in the mountains and east of here in the vicinity of Alpowa. Considerable damage resulted from heavy chunks of falling ice. At Peola is was the most severe hail storm that ever visited that section of country, and the damages to growing vegetation must have been heavy."

According to the United States census for 1900 the population of Garfield county was 3,918. The population in 1890 was 3,987, and the increase for the decade was 21, or 5.10 per cent. Population by precincts: Columbia Center, 614; East Pomeroy, 785; Grand, 20;

Meadow, 276; Pataha, 553; Pleasant, 400; River, 556; Tucanon, 150; West Pomeroy, 564.

Following the disastrous conflagration in Pomeroy, which destroyed the rented buildings used for court house purposes in 1900, it became imperatively necessary to secure a new edifice. Thereupon the commissioners called for a vote on the proposition to bond the county in the sum of \$20,000. The day set for this expression of the will of the people was on the general election day in November, 1900. The project was urged by the *East Washingtonian* in these words:

"Every elector in the county should vote in favor of the proposition. The recent fire has demonstrated the necessity of a safe place for county records. Since all the county buildings have been destroyed it is absolutely necessary to build, and while building we should put up a good, substantial house. Twenty thousand dollars, in the opinion of many, is a modest sum, but if economically handled it will give us a neat, durable structure that will serve the county for half a century."

This bond proposition was carried by a safe majority, and by March, 1901, the bonds had been disposed of, the contract to erect a court house had been let and it was now on the eve of construction. The estimated cost, when completed, was \$18,783. However, all was not smooth sailing; the matter got into court. But in July, 1901, word was received at Pomeroy that the supreme court had confirmed the decision of Judge Miller, of the superior court of Garfield county, to the effect that the court house bonding proposition had been legally authorized at the general election. In its decision the supreme court said:

"More than three-fifths of those who saw proper to exercise their right to vote upon the proposition assented to the increasing indebtedness. If other voters who had the opportunity to exercise the power of the ballot de-

clined to do so, they cannot now complain upon any principle of right or justice. Voters should be sufficiently interested in the public welfare to go to the polls at the time of an election and vote upon the proposition submitted. If they fail to do so, then, under our interpretation of the constitution, those who actually do the voting upon the propositions submitted, must determine them."

This contest in the courts was a friendly one, the suit being brought for the sole purpose of testing the validity of the bonds. In 1901 the court house was completed, and while there were many county buildings in the state which had cost more money, there were few that presented a more attractive appearance, or were better adapted for official purposes. It was surrounded by a fine lawn and in front of the structure was a handsome monument in honor of the soldiers who fought during the civil war.

In May, 1901, the people living along the Tucanon, southwest of Pomeroy, assisted by Attorney Cardwell, prepared a petition for presentation to the next state legislature, asking that a tract of land, comprising fifteen sections in that locality, be transferred from Columbia to Garfield county. The following reasons were given for this request:

"It will bring the county seat from eight to fourteen miles nearer.

"It will give a better market.

"It will give a better road all the year.

"It is impossible to get to Dayton, our present county seat, in the spring and in the fall on account of the mud, and in the winter on account of so much snow, as we have to cross a high divide.

"It is seventeen miles to Dayton at the nearest point, and it takes two days to make the trip to Dayton and return.

"It is nine miles to Pomeroy, the county seat of Garfield county, and we do all our trading and marketing at Pomeroy, for we can make the trip in one day, and it gives us a bet-

ter outlet, and if we are permitted to make the change we can do our trading and attend to our county business at the same time."

The petition bore the following signatures: J. W. Broyles, J. A. Russell, Wood Cox, W. C. Goodrich, G. O. Davis, James Wilson, T. Goodrich, S. J. Edwards, J. W. McGee, C. T. Edwards, John Bundy, E. F. Ogden, J. O. Edwards, Carl Ogden, P. F. Donahue, James W. Fuller, Joseph Martin, B. Frey and Mary Jane Potter.

Still, this movement eventuated in nothing tangible, the Tucanon territory remained in Columbia county. The population of Garfield county, as taken by the assessor in 1902, was 4,511. During the year, 1903, there were threshed in Garfield county 2,301,765 bushels of wheat and barley, divided as follows: Wheat, 701,395 bushels; barley, 1,600,370 bushels. These figures were obtained by the county assessor from the different threshing machine men in the county. In July, 1904, Auditor Burch submitted for publication a comprehensive and carefully compiled exhibit of the finances of Garfield county. By comparison with the abstract of tax rolls for the year 1904, which had just been turned over to the auditor by Assessor Messenger, it was shown that the values of lands and improvements were then \$2,050,625, against \$1,717,270 for the preceding year, an increase of \$333,335 during the year. The number of acres of improved land was about the same as the year previous. There was no material changes in the number of live stock, with the exception of hogs, which were listed at 3,059; valued at \$8,425, against 1,509, valued at \$7,624 the previous year. The valuation of railroad, personal property and rolling stock for 1904 was \$19,260, against \$16,000 for the previous year. The value of roadbed was fixed at \$147,750, an increase of \$60,000 over the preceding year. The total value of all personal property, exclusive of exemptions, was \$508,765 against \$523,323 for the previous year.

CHAPTER III

CITIES AND TOWNS.

POMEROY.

Pomery, the capital of Garfield county, is the only town of any considerable size within the county limits. Hence it is the business center of quite an extensive territory and is in one of Washington's best grain and fruit belts. Pomeroy is the terminus of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, and it lies about midway between the range of the Blue Mountains, on the south, and the Snake river, to the north, on a little stream called the Pataha. The present population is about 1,700. The altitude is 2,150 feet above sea level, and the city is surrounded by rolling hills, bluffs and small valleys. The scenery is not of a distinctively varied character. But in default of more picturesque natural attractions the first settlers of Pomeroy had keen eyes for the beautiful and, during their spare moments, they improved their time and homes by planting trees. The results of this well applied labor are now apparent on every hand; shade trees and verdant lawns adorn the best residence portions of the town.

Joseph M. Pomeroy located on Pataha creek, December 8, 1864, about twenty miles above its mouth. With no brilliant hopes of a town growing up on his quiet ranch he lived here happily for many years. He was located about half way between Dayton and Lewiston, on the main traveled route, and his home was always a favorite stopping place for travelers. It was the present site of Pomeroy.

Mr. Pomeroy was born in Ashtabula

county, Ohio, March 20, 1830. The same year his parents removed to Kendall county, Illinois; two years later they crossed the plains to Oregon. Coming to the present site of Pomeroy, after a short time passed in Dayton, Mr. Pomeroy conducted a ranch and handled stock on a rather limited scale until 1877, when the townsite was laid out and the future city began to build up. Mr. Pomeroy erected the first hotel in the town. It is still standing, a landmark of "ye olden tyme," and is called the St. George. A broad-minded, liberal, philanthropic man was Mr. Pomeroy, and by gifts of money and the donation of land did much that materially aided the growth of the town.

The idea of converting his property on the Pataha into a city first assumed definite shape in the mind of Mr. Pomeroy in 1877. The place then consisted of a large, rambling log house, big stables and sheds, orchard, fields of grain and pasture lands. Even at that period it was a famous stage station. Mr. Pomeroy was public-spirited; he loved fine cattle and other domestic animals, and his stock carried away many premiums from the various animal fairs held at those early days at Walla Walla, and participated in by all the southeastern portion of Washington Territory. He was, also, an eminently practical man, and having decided to build a city he set to work systematically by employing a surveyor to "lay it out." One William Patter came to the vicinity of "Pomeroy's" about this time, and he had some money as well as many pretensions and ambitions. Patter induced Pomeroy to join him



Pomeroy, county seat of Garfield county

in a flouring mill enterprise to be operated by power furnished by water from Pataha creek. This is a small, brawling stream, coursing through a narrow valley lying between high, steep, grass-covered hills. As superintendent of construction of this mill Patter employed William Jones, the well-known grain buyer of Walla Walla. Mr. Jones was then fresh from learning his trade of millwright in Canada. But Jones soon found what he considered more lucrative employment and relinquished his contract to another millwright. To this project Mr. Pomeroy contributed \$2,000. The mill was built; the town started; named Pomeroy, and the results are before us.

Settlers began to flock in and the farming industry increased to a most gratifying extent. Quite thickly settled was the country back of and surrounding Pomeroy. Naturally the people soon felt the constantly increasing necessity of a trade center in their vicinity. Having laid out his town Mr. Pomeroy made liberal offers of land to induce an enterprising class of business men to locate there. B. B. Day opened a store in the fall of 1877, in which he carried a large stock of goods; Dr. T. C. Frary and F. E. Williamson embarked in the drug business.

The townsite plat of Pomeroy was filed for record May 28, 1878. Those who platted the town were Joseph M. Pomeroy, Martha J. Pomeroy, Benjamin B. Day and Minnie A. Day. It is located on the east half of the south half of the southwest quarter of section 31, and the west half of the south half of the southeast quarter of section 31, in township 12, north range 42 east.

Additions since that time: Wilsons, by E. T. Wilson and J. M. Pomeroy, June 13, 1882.

Day's by Minnie A. Day and B. B. Day, August 12, 1882.

Pomeroy's, by Martha J. St. George and William S. Day, September 20, 1881.

Mulkey's, by Logan P. Mulkey and Charles J. Mulkey, November 14, 1882.

Darby's, by Walter L. Darby, August 16, 1884.

Plot, by the Columbia Valley Land & Investment Company, April 30, 1886.

Patters, by William C. Patter, August 26, 1887.

E. M. Pomeroy's, by E. M. Pomeroy, November 28, 1892.

Crystal Spring, by S. G. Cosgrove, July 29, 1902.

Highland, by H. C. Benbow and E. V. Kuykendall, July 9, 1902.

Stephens', by Frank C. Stephens, March 29, 1904.

April 20, 1878, the following news item was published in the Dayton *Columbia Chronicle* concerning the new town:

"Mr. J. M. Pomeroy, of that flourishing little city, was in town (Dayton), this week. Pomeroy is a candidate for commercial honors and is surrounded by a fine agricultural district. The scarcity of lumber has been a serious drawback to its growth, but this summer the sound of the saw and hammer will be heard there almost constantly."

The second building erected in Pomeroy, the one immediately following the old St. George hotel, was put up by Gustavus A. Parker in the spring of 1878. The same spring additions were made of a livery stable, blacksmith shop, another hotel and a brewery; Pomeroy was fast blossoming into a village. Three miles distant was the rival city of Pataha. At one time so strenuous was the competition between the two towns that Mr. Pomeroy donated lots on Main street to any one who would locate there in business of any description, thus waiving the profit on the sale of his land in the interest of the town at large.

H. H. Gale, the first editor of the *Columbia Chronicle*, in July, 1878, paid a visit to the new town of Pomeroy and had this to say of it:

"This is a new town, but admirably located and laid out; it has good water power,

probably the best on the Pataha. It is growing rapidly, the great cry being for lumber with which to improve. Its business men are, certainly, of the best class that ever established a new town. J. M. Pomeroy, the proprietor, is a man of enterprise and liberality, and Mr. Pomeroy presides over the best table a traveler finds between Lewiston and Portland. We had a very pleasant day at Pomeroy. Found Ben Day completely overrun with customers, and his mill running night and day. Mulkey Brothers are doing an extensive hardware business. Frary & Williamson do a profitable drug business. Tatman is kept busy in the livery stable, and Karnahan is the 'wet grocery' dealer. The cellar for the mammoth brewery is almost completed."

The growth of Pomeroy continued to be particularly rapid. In March, 1879, we find the following business houses in the pretty little town: B. B. Day, general merchandise and grist mill; Mulkey Brothers, hardware and tinware; Frary & Williamson, drug store; G. A. Sawyer, Pomeroy hotel; Caloway Brothers, livery stable; Scholl Brothers, brewery. In October, of the same year, a correspondent of the *Columbia Chronicle* said:

"The village of Pomeroy does not make a good pasture range, but for all that a band of sheep made themselves obnoxious traveling through the streets at a good, lively pace, with a dog or two in their immediate rear, by roosting under buildings and sticking in their noses generally."

In November, 1880, a militia company of forty men had been raised at Pomeroy by request of General Smith, who had visited the place that month. They were a fine body of robust young fellows and they christened themselves "The Pomeroy Rifles." But this company did not remain long in existence, and it was ten years later when there was organized a permanent militia company.

It was in 1881 that Pomeroy made an unsuccessful attempt to secure the county seat

of Columbia county. The result of this effort was county division, and for a full account of this see the current history chapters preceding. It was the creation of Garfield county, late in the year 1881, that contributed to a "boom" of surprising proportions in the young town. Although Pataha City, Pomeroy's vigorous and energetic rival, had been designated by the Territorial Legislature, as the temporary county capital, the Pomeroy people were confident that at the coming election of June 9, 1882, they would be successful in "landing" the prize. Consequently the town was making a most flattering growth, although the period of her uncertainty concerning the final location of the county seat was prolonged several years. A Pomeroy correspondent of the *Columbia Chronicle*, of Dayton, writing a week or two after the new county was created, said:

"Town property has advanced 100 per cent since the county was divided. New enterprises have started in the new town and an era of prosperity dawned. It was during these years of the early 80's that Pomeroy gained the better of her rival and established the fact that she should be forever the *leading town* of Garfield county."

As we have told in the general history of the long continued fight for county seat honors, we shall not repeat the details here. It was a never-to-be-forgotten struggle, and everyone realized that on the result hinged the future prosperity of the town. If Pataha City should secure the county seat, then that place would be the leading town of Garfield county and Pomeroy would be what Pataha City is today.

Following is the early church and lodge history of the town of Pomeroy. The facts are, in the main, as related by Mr. Gilbert, in his history, written in 1882:

The Catholic Church of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart was organized in 1878, under the ministrations of Father Paaps, a visiting missionary priest. In November, 1881, Father Don M. Caesari came here to reside and

in April last removed to Uniontown, continuing in charge here as visiting priest. The church is 60x35 feet, was commenced in 1878, and completed enough for occupancy the following year. When fully finished it will cost \$3,000. The membership is about 200, and a Sunday school of about 30 scholars is under the charge of Father Don M. Caesari.

Devotional exercises are also held in the school house by the Protestant denominations, and a Methodist minister is in charge of this circuit, residing in town. Last spring, 1882, Bishop Paddock donated \$500 for an Episcopal church and Rev. L. H. Wells raised \$1,000 more by subscription in a few days. The building will soon be erected. It probably will be but a short time before the Methodists will build a house of worship, and others will, probably, follow in a few years.

The fraternal societies, at that period, comprised the following: Evening Star Lodge, No. 30, A. F. & A. M., was granted a dispensation March 22, 1879, and was organized April 1, of the same year, receiving a charter June 4, 1880. The charter members were Eliel Oliver, W. M.; Samuel G. Ellis, S. W.; James W. Hull, J. W.; J. F. Foard, T.; Amos C. Short, S.; B. F. Shonkwiler, S. D.; Imri J. Scribner, J. D.; Thomas Cunningham, S. S.; J. Lynch, J. S.; Henry Koucher, Tyler; and S. M. Gough.

Harmony Lodge, No. 16, I. O. O. F., was granted a dispensation March 29, 1879, and was organized May 16th. The first officers were Thomas C. Frary, N. G.; Emil Scholl, V. G.; Frank E. Williamson, S.; W. J. Schmidt, T.; Alexander Henderson, I. G.

Pomeroy Lodge, A. O. U. W., was instituted December 21, 1880, with 29 members and the following officers: T. C. Frary, M. W.; B. Hirsch, F.; F. E. Williamson, O.; W. E. Wilson, Recorder; G. A. Parker, Receiver; J. B. Lister, Fin.; C. F. Green, G.; D. C. Gardner, I. W.; L. C. Lee, O. W.

There was, also, a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars.

Despite the sectional, factional and political war which prevailed over a considerable period between 1881 and 1884, Pomeroy continued to improve. New business structures sprung up; a handsome school house, accommodating 200 pupils, was built; two good churches were erected and another was under construction, and quite a large number of substantial residences, together with other improvements testified to the faith of the people in the future of Pomeroy. By the latter part of 1884 the town had grown to such size that it ranked as the eleventh city in the

Territory of Washington. This standing was determined by the vote at the general election held November 4, of that year, at which 540 votes were cast in Pomeroy, and there were only ten other towns which cast a heavier vote. However, this did not indicate that Pomeroy had a population of two or three thousand people, as would be indicated by such a vote today. It should not be forgotten that at that election the women were permitted to vote in the Territory, and there was, also, another law which appears strange at this late day; any resident of Washington Territory could vote for candidates for territorial officers at any place within the Territory they happened to be on election day; and any resident of a county could vote for county officers at any voting precinct within the county. It was a prevailing custom then in the thinly settled portion of the Territory for ranchers living in the vicinity of any town to do their voting there. Thus, while Pomeroy cast 540 votes at this election, it probably did not have a population greatly exceeding that figure. But as the same conditions prevailed in all portions of the Territory it is only fair to give Pomeroy the rank of eleventh in size at that period.

Mr. E. T. Wilson, editor of the *Columbia Chronicle*, of Dayton, visited Pomeroy in August, 1885, and he tells how the town appeared to him at that time, as follows:

"Pomeroy presents a lively appearance to the stranger as he enters the town from either direction, and as its inhabitants are noted for their enterprise and 'staywitheachothertiveness,' we do not wonder at it. The town is now the county seat of Garfield county, contains about 600 inhabitants, and has an excellent school, three churches, one flouring mill, three general merchandise and a number of grocery and notion stores, two blacksmith shops, two livery stables, two drug stores, two newspapers, two hardware stores, several agricultural implement warehouses, several saloons, a brewery,

two wagon shops, two hotels, several restaurants, an excellent opera house, a photograph gallery, one bank, one harness shop, two meat markets, one lumber yard, one water and one steam planing mills, a millinery store or two, and, in fact, every business necessity to the prosperity of a country town is represented in its midst, while the professions are represented by men of recognized ability. * * * The only thing necessary to add to Pomeroy's prosperity is a railroad up the Pataha."

Monday evening, December 28, 1885, the taxpaying citizens of Pomeroy convened in Burlingame's hall. The object was to secure an expression on the subject of incorporation. S. G. Cosgrove was named as chairman; C. B. Foote, secretary. As a result of the rather informal discussion and free interchange of opinion, a committee of six, consisting of M. F. Gose, Dr. Kuykendall, R. L. Rush, G. D. Gibson, James O'Connor and James H. Robinson were appointed to examine the bill then pending before the Territorial Legislature for the incorporation of Pomeroy, and to make such amendments as might be deemed advisable or, if need be, substitute an entirely new bill. A large majority of those present at this meeting were in favor of incorporating, but there was a unanimity of opinion along the lines of keeping expenses to the minimum point. The committee appointed immediately set to work to prepare a charter which might, it was hoped, recommend itself to the views of the greater number of the citizens of the town. The act creating a city government for Pomeroy passed the Washington Territorial Council January 27, 1886; February 2d the measure was ratified by the house. In 1899 Chester Kuykendall wrote in the columns of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*:

"The city of Pomeroy was incorporated in 1886 by a special act of the legislature, and immediately began the grading of streets, building of bridges and laying of walks. This improvement has been carried on from year to

year until Pomeroy is now one of the neatest little cities in the state of Washington. Roads leading to the city from every direction have been widened and greatly improved."

The first meeting of the Pomeroy common council was held Wednesday, February 10, 1886. The officers named in the charter were J. M. Pomeroy, mayor; and C. B. Foote, John Brady, W. J. Schmidt, R. A. Rew and Jay Lynch, councilmen. At the first meeting, however, R. A. Rew tendered his resignation, and S. G. Cosgrove was appointed in his place. Frank E. Williamson was selected by the council as city recorder. At the second meeting February 11th, Mr. Williamson tendered his resignation as clerk. The following officers were appointed by the council at this meeting: Recorder, C. H. De Bow; attorney, M. F. Gose; justice of the peace, W. S. Newland, marshal, G. D. Gibson.

The initial city election held in Pomeroy was on Monday, July 12th. Officers appointed for the supervision of the election were D. C. Gardner and David Dixon, judges; W. S. Newland, inspector, and I. C. Sanford and Frank Jackson, clerks. There were two tickets in the field, the People's ticket, with Elmon Scott for mayor; John Brady, William J. Schmidt, George Gibson, David Dixon and Dirk Zemel, for councilmen; and the Citizens' ticket, with M. F. Gose, for mayor, and C. A. McCabe, D. C. Gardner, S. K. Hull, Jay Lynch and R. B. Potter, for councilmen. There were cast 218 votes with the following result: Mayor, Elmon Scott, 17 majority; councilmen, John Brady, C. A. McCabe, D. C. Gardner, S. K. Hull and Jay Lynch. The many bogus tickets circulated assisted in defeating a part of the People's ticket. The city of Pomeroy is still maintained under this Territorial charter.

The construction of a railroad to Pomeroy marked the beginning of many improvements in the town. The railroad company laid some half dozen side tracks to facilitate the

handling of the season's crop, erected a depot, turn-table, water tank and many buildings. Other improvements by private parties were at once undertaken. A Pomeroy correspondent writing from there April 14, 1886, said: "It can be truthfully stated that Pomeroy has every indication of prosperity, and it will be very difficult indeed to find a town in the Territory where more energy and activity are displayed in all undertakings than this." The assessed valuation of the town in July, 1886, totaled \$145,930, divided as follows: real estate, \$72,225; personal property, \$73,605.

In August, 1887, the leading citizens of Pomeroy filed articles with the county auditor incorporating the "Pomeroy Improvement Company." The object of this organization was to improve the town. The original capital stock was \$15,000, with the privilege of increasing this to \$25,000. Forty per cent was paid in at its inception. Following were the officers and stockholders: G. B. Kuykendall, president; S. G. Crandall, vice-president; W. F. Noffsinger, secretary; T. Driscoll, treasurer; C. A. McCabe, H. C. Thompson, C. H. Seeley, trustees. The stockholders were C. A. McCabe, S. G. Crandall, M. F. Gose, F. W. D. Mays, J. M. Hunt, Charles Kinzie, W. W. Swank, John Lacknitz, E. M. Rauch, W. S. Parker, F. E. Williamson, G. W. Black, J. G. Hughes, T. Driscoll, H. C. Thompson, W. N. Noffsinger, John Brady, G. B. Kuykendall, John Rehorn, Charles H. Seeley, G. L. Campbell, Elmon Scott, R. L. Rush, W. J. Schmidt, Herman H. Schlotfeldt, H. Darby, J. A. Darby and W. L. Darby.

Of this enterprise Mr. Chester Kuykendall wrote as follows in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, in May, 1899:

"In 1887 the Pomeroy Improvement Company was organized and incorporated 'for the purpose of engaging in milling, manufacturing, mechanical and building undertakings, and for the purpose of engaging in any and all other lawful undertakings, trade or business

calculated to promote the general welfare and prosperity of the city of Pomeroy, in Washington Territory.'

"A magnificent water system furnishing abundance of water for irrigating purposes and fire protection was soon put in. A large reservoir 200 feet above the level of the city gives ample force for fire protection without the use of engines. In 1888 the city bought this system from the Improvement Company and has operated it ever since, extending the mains from time to time when they were needed. With the increase of population comes a demand for more and better water, and a proposition is now being entertained to double the supply and extend the system so that every citizen can have access to it, not only for fire protection and irrigation, but for culinary purposes as well. If this contemplated improvement is made Pomeroy will have an abundance of pure spring water."

Agitation for a Pomeroy fire department was commenced in 1886. This was immediately after incorporation was an accomplished fact, but it was not until the following year that a fire company was organized. In March, 1886, the city council had passed the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That the city council of the city of Pomeroy regard the organization of an active and efficient fire department, known as the Pomeroy Hook and Ladder Company, as a matter of prime importance to the protection of its property, and be it further

"Resolved, That we earnestly recommend that every effort be used to produce such an organization by the citizens of this place, and we will assist and encourage, so far as practicable and consistent with our present condition, the organization and equipment of such a department."

The *East Washingtonian* said:

"By all means let something be done toward protecting our town against fire. There is probably no town in the northwest more

helpless against fire than Pomeroy. Our people have struggled hard through adverse circumstances, and we are now seeing a beautiful, prosperous town grow up around us. Let us have a hand engine and a hook and ladder company and some better provisions against a calamity that almost surely will come—and it may be quickly—upon us.”

The permanent organization of the Pomeroy Fire Department was effected at a meeting of citizens held July 23, 1887. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers elected: M. F. Gose, president; J. M. Hunt, vice-president; C. H. Seeley, treasurer; J. W. Rafferty, secretary; John Rehorn, foreman; H. St. George, first assistant; Charles Kinzie, second assistant. The enrolled membership was over thirty. Late in that year the department purchased a hook and ladder truck and a hose cart.

The first brick building in the city of Pomeroy was erected in the fall of 1887. This was the First National Bank of Pomeroy; the cost was \$20,000. This was followed by the Seeley block, which, while less costly, was not inferior in point of architectural beauty to the bank building. This period was an era of building enterprise. Many handsome residences sprang up; mains for the new water works were laid. In 1887 the value of Pomeroy property was \$223,923, divided as follows: real estate, \$42,485; improvements, \$60,045; personal property, \$123,393. Upon this prosperous condition the *East Washingtonian* commented as follows in May, 1888:

“Over a hundred houses will be built in Pomeroy before the end of 1888. If many of our citizens who think they are up with the times would take a stroll about town they would be surprised to see the amount of improvements going on. While many of the houses are small and have rather a temporary appearance, be it remembered that most of them are occupied by their owners and are only the advance guard of future develop-

ments, and will some day give place to fine, substantial residences, of which they are not a few already here, and others being built. Of our 1,000 population, probably, there is a smaller proportion who live in rented houses than in most any other town in the Territory. This shows that they have faith in the future of Pomeroy, and have come here to stay, and are coming every day, too.”

The year 1888 proved exceedingly prosperous. A number of handsome brick business houses and residences were built. In many other directions the improvements were of a most substantial character. Each day, for months, long trains pulled out of the town laden with wheat for the hungry millions across the sea, and still at the close of the year the warehouse were filled to overflowing. Post-office statistics are faithful and reliable indices of a town's prosperity. Figures for 1888 showed gross receipts of \$2,105.25; the number of money orders issued was 1,975, amounting to \$2,140.93; fees, \$177.51.

The year 1889 was a repetition of 1888. Residence building continued steadily and all improvements were substantial. New sidewalks were built and miles of streets graded. The census bulletin for 1890 placed the population of Pomeroy at 661. The *East Washingtonian* objected to this return, and September 12, 1891, declared that the population was at least 1,000 souls.

The first conflagration of importance following the organization of the department in 1887 attacked Pomeroy Thursday morning, February 6, 1890. The fire broke out near the dividing wall between J. H. Hagy's boot and shoe shop and the dry goods store belonging to S. Kasper, on Main street. The flames swept forward with wonderful rapidity and both buildings were soon reduced to ashes. By the time the fire was discovered the flames had gained such headway that it seemed the whole east side of Main street was doomed, but by heroic work of the department the fire was

confined within narrow limits. There was prevailing at the time quite a high wind. The occupants of the two burned buildings were heavy losers. Mr. Kasper's loss was \$9,500, with insurance of \$7,000. J. H. Hagy's loss was \$1,600 with insurance of only \$500. Considerable damage was done to the drug store building and stock of Dr. Kuykendall by water. Judge Scott, the owner of the burned structures, sustained greater loss than any other individual.

In October, 1890, Company H, National Guard of Washington, was mustered into service. This was a Pomeroy organization. This company was one of the first in the state and was pronounced by General O'Brien as "the finest appearing body of men in the Second Regiment." There were 43 men in line; officers were Captain Harry St. George, First Lieutenant Elmer R. Brady, Second Lieutenant J. W. Murphy. The company was mustered in October 2d, by Captain Wise, of Gole-dendale.

The building record of Pomeroy for the year 1891 was one of which any county seat in the state might justly feel proud. Quite a number of substantial dwellings and business houses were erected; there were few vacant buildings for rent and there was abundant evidence on every hand that Pomeroy, while taking no backward step, was making a number of long strides forward. In addition to this building activity there were many street improvements, electric lights, etc., and improvements were continued far into December despite the lateness of the season.

With the incoming of the year 1893, however, the town, in company with every other important center in the state—and union—experienced the heavy hand of financial depression. This unfavorable condition was continued until the early part of 1896. Her status was no worse, proportionately, than that of any other town of similar size and environments. The hitherto rapid course of her pros-

perity was simply checked for a period of three years.

In 1895 there were in Pomeroy few of the landmarks of ten years previous. In the main the buildings of those early days had dropped into obscurity, or out of sight entirely. Most of them had been replaced with substantial two-story brick edifices; and during the more prosperous days preceding 1893, their occupants had transacted a flourishing, safe and conservative business. And when the financial gale burst full upon them a majority were enabled to ride out the storm, and even as late as 1895 were conducting a fairly lucrative trade and wearing the smile of hope.

In 1893 the city's debt amounted to \$2,500. In September, 1896, at a meeting of the council arrangements were made to take up the last outstanding warrant against the city, thus wiping out the last of its indebtedness. In 1893-4 the tax levy hovered between 13 and 15 mills. Following these periods taxes were gradually reduced, the levy of 1896 being only six mills. Few towns in the state equaled this record.

The most disastrous fire in the history of Pomeroy, up to the date mentioned, occurred Friday afternoon, July 15, 1898. The large planing mill of Henley Brothers, together with the dwelling house and blacksmith shop of Charles Morrison were destroyed. It was supposed that the blaze originated with a spark from the engine communicating with the planing room. The most energetic work on the part of the firemen only prevented the flames from extending to other buildings. Mr. Cluster's barn was, also, totally destroyed. At that time all combustible material was so extremely dry that it was almost impossible to check flames whenever they had obtained much headway. Unfortunately the owners of the property destroyed carried no insurance; the blow falling heavily upon them all. The loss of the Henley Brothers was estimated to be from \$12,000 to \$14,000, while that of Mr. Morri-

son was between \$3,000 and \$3,500. The family of Amos Legg occupied Mr. Morrison's residence; most of their household effects were destroyed.

According to a report published in the *East Washingtonian* April 9, 1898, Company E, National Guard of Washington, was at that date in good fighting trim, their ranks fairly filled, and the men confidently expecting orders to move to the front. This company had a muster roll of 43 officers and men; every one of whom expressed willingness to advance to the front and take a shot at the Spaniards. Commissioned officers of the company were Harry St. George, captain; E. W. Gibson, 1st lieutenant; W. E. Greene, 2d lieutenant. The Pomeroy company was not called upon to be mustered into the United States service in the First Washington Regiment, although it was, as a whole, extremely anxious to go. A full account of the Pomeroy boys who enlisted in Company F, of Dayton, is given in the History of Columbia County for 1898. Although the Pomeroy company was unsuccessful in getting into service under the first call, they succeeded at the second; July 11th they were mustered in as Company C, of the Second Infantry, Washington Volunteers; the same day they left for the rendezvous at Tacoma, going later to Vancouver Barracks. Following is the list of officers and men mustered into service at that time:

Commissioned Officers—Captain, Harry St. George; First lieutenant, E. W. Gibson; Second lieutenant, W. E. Greene.

Non-commissioned Officers—First sergeant, E. M. Pomeroy; quartermaster sergeant, E. Weinberg; sergeants, W. R. Davis, Louis Buchet, H. Alva Stiles, G. N. Ausman.

Corporals—Reid Davis, W. S. Elliott, W. T. Mitchell, J. E. Harding, C. E. Ewart, H. C. Matheson, F. C. Dummond, O. T. Green, J. D. R. Brown, E. R. Sutherland, F. P. De Vinney, B. B. Bradley.

Musicians—Ray J. Stevenson, John Neal.

Artificer—Frank Sellers.

Wagoner—W. N. Johnson.

Privates—V. G. Allen, Max Alexander, George East, Horatio Fitters, B. B. Bradley, Henry S. Goggins, Bert Dodd, Clarence W. Long, H. P. Barnes, Robert Bon, O. D. Chard, Emanuel Cyrs, Charles Corey, Allison Chapman, Frank Youngs, W. L. Jones, J. W. Thomas, Michael Foley, Albert Kowbick, J. E. Leighton, Walter Fite, G. S. Childers, T. C. Brunton, O. D. Berry, J. A. Henderson, John McFarlane, Elmer Danes, John R. Nolan, George J. Volmer, Burr McMartin, J. H. N. Peterson, George S. Patterson, J. F. Walthall, Frank G. Potter, Richard Anderson, Charles Gonzales, Elisha Stephenson, Fred Peterson, Samuel O. Hoy, J. F. Richer, James P. Larson, M. Elliott, Richard Everley, P. A. Bonney, Ludwig Feise, Charles Brantner, Charles Gelder, James S. Jacks, Joseph Ruark, F. L. Pluss, John Galloway, Peter Kenney, Albert Hadley, J. C. A. Buckley, Thomas House, Charles A. Heller, Lewis Krack, Charles Jackson, M. Johnson, Bert Rogers, V. R. Ronan, Wesley McKee, Frank Messenger, Oscar C. Montgomery, Frank Moore, F. L. Martin, J. B. Hawkins, Edwin C. Snider, Leonard Tate, John Wheatcroft, M. R. Winger, E. C. Thompson, Will Wooten, L. J. Barneckley, Mitchell Ferris, L. D. McCluere, Patric J. Conway, B. B. Smith, Peter Entz, Joseph Markel, Will Weed, W. O'Brien, Adolph Southerwaite.

In July the identity of the Pomeroy company was changed from the Second Regiment, Washington Volunteers, to the "Independent Battalion of Washington Volunteer Infantry." The latter part of October this batallion was mustered out of the service, and Company C was mustered out October 26th. On the 29th the Tacoma *Ledger* said:

"The Independent Batallion of Washington Volunteers is being mustered out at Vancouver, and the members are returning to their homes. Although coming into service too late

to see active duty at the front, these boys deserve credit for the cheerful and soldierly manner in which they have performed the duties allotted them. That they did not reach the front was not their fault. They were ready to do whatever might be required of them."

In 1898-9 the city of Pomeroy had a population of 1,500; the volume of business was estimated at \$1,000,000 annually. During the year 1899 there were more improvements than had been made in any other year of her history; more new residences were built, more homes purchased, more repairs made and more real advance along all lines than ever before. Throughout the past winter there had not been a vacant business house or residence to let; all property had been selling for fair prices. Financially the city had proved an example for every other town in the state. She not only purchased, paid for, and extended her water system, graded streets, built bridges, erected a fire house and jail, bought hose, hose-carts, etc., but in May, 1899, had in her treasury \$2,500; a like sum soon coming in from the tax levy; and was entirely out of debt.

The greatest fire known in the history of Pomeroy occurred July 18, 1900. Nearly half the business portion of the town was swept away. This was on Wednesday afternoon. In the saloon of E. J. Rice the fire originated. The entire front of the building was ablaze before the hose carts could be run to the scene. A dense cloud of smoke and flames shot out of the north end, reaching half way across Main street. It was subsequently ascertained that the primal cause of the fire was a gas light generator in Rice's saloon. Messrs. Rice and Kirby were replenishing the tank; a quantity of the gasoline was spilled upon the floor. A match, inadvertently struck by Kirby, ignited the vaporized fluid; a quantity of gasoline had, also, been poured into an open vessel; this immediately took fire and the room was filled with a sheet of flame spreading to all portions of the inflammable building material within

the space of a few moments. Two hose carts and a hook and ladder truck were quickly on the ground, but the three streams that were soon pouring on the flames did not appear to produce any material effect. Chief Thompson and his fire fighters worked manfully, yet despite their efforts the dry, wooden buildings on either side were rapidly licked up like a large quantity of shavings. It was feared that the whole business part of the town was doomed. As rapidly as possible goods were removed from all buildings situated within the fire zone on the south side of the street as far as the Treadwell livery stable on Fifth street. The implement store of E. M. Rauch, on the north side of the street was soon in flames; fanned by a stiff gale from the west the fire made short work of all the business houses east of this point, with the exception of the blacksmith shop of Krouse & Hoffman, and T. E. Benbow's wagon shop.

Among those overcome by the heat while fighting this fierce fire, or saving merchandise, were C. H. Seeley, G. L. Campbell, E. M. Rauch and Roy Stevenson. Slight burns were received by a number of others. Had it not been for most desperate efforts on the part of the fire fighters Seeley's Opera House would have been destroyed; this would, doubtless, have resulted in incalculable loss in the western end of the town. The property destroyed was fairly well insured. Following is a list of losses sustained:

Dr. and C. E. Kuykendall, building occupied by Allen & Adams, \$1,500, insurance, \$1,000; building occupied by L. L. Noble, \$500, no insurance; drug store, damage to building and contents, \$1,500, fully insured; Allen & Adams, grocers, \$9,000, no insurance; Stevenson-Ford Implement Company, \$6,500, insurance, \$1,000; G. W. Jewett, law library, \$600, no insurance; E. W. Gibson, notes and accounts, \$150, no insurance; Baldwin & Dickson, office fixtures, \$150, no insurance; C. H. Seeley, the Stevenson-Ford implement build-

ing, \$1,500, no insurance; the Pomeroy Mercantile Company's building, \$8,500, insurance, \$4,000; E. M. Rauch, implements and hardware, \$12,000 to \$15,000, insurance, \$5,000; F. W. D. Mays, *Independent* plant and building, \$4,500, no insurance; W. J. Rummens, stock, tools and building, \$1,200, insurance, \$200; James Lasity, barber shop, \$600, no insurance; L. L. Noble, loss on stock, \$600, light insurance; G. L. Campbell, building and office fixtures, \$1,000, insurance, \$500; L. G. Cosgrove, building, \$400; Davis Brothers & Morse, wagon and blacksmith shop, \$3,000, no insurance; Pomeroy Mercantile Company, general merchandise, \$35,000, insurance, \$25,000; H. Wenning, bakery, \$2,500, no insurance; William Gammon, butcher shop building, \$800, no insurance; Fox & Sons, photograph gallery, \$1,500, no insurance; E. J. Rice, saloon, \$2,500, no insurance; Mrs. S. Stephens, livery stable, \$1,500; Miss Dunham, millinery, \$1,000, insurance, \$600; Mrs. Clark, restaurant, \$250; Mrs. M. C. Moore, household effects, \$500; Kirby & Irwin, saloon, \$1,000, insurance, \$600; T. C. Nye, jewelry, \$1,000; N. D. Nettle, grain office, \$200; G. W. Black & Son, office fixtures and building, \$3,000; Garfield County, office fixtures, supplies, etc., \$7,500, insurance, \$1,800; Val Loy, household goods and residence, \$1,000, fully insured; William McEnery, buildings, \$1,500; Stephens Brothers, drug store, \$10,000, small insurance; W. F. Cluster, building, \$1,000; Foster & Robinson, building, \$1,000; A. Hobbs, tailor, \$400; L. P. Mulkey, two buildings, \$1,000; Mrs. A. L. Bush, building, \$1,000; Mrs. Alice O'Connor, building, \$150.

The loss to Garfield county by this fire, through the burning of the court house was in the neighborhood of \$10,000.

This fire was followed by the usual results in western towns; in the month of October there were more substantial brick buildings in process of erection than ever before in the his-

tory of Pomeroy. To assist in the rebuilding of the burned district the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company granted, for a period of sixty days a reduction in freight rates on building material of about 33 per cent. Never before had the pulse of business activity beaten with stronger, fuller or more vigorous life throughout all the channels of local trade. Eleven new brick buildings, with an aggregate floor space of 63,000 square feet were in course of construction. For the pluck, energy and business enterprise of the citizens of Pomeroy this fact speaks volumes; they possessed supreme confidence in the future of the place and by their works they emphasized it. There was not a house for rent in any portion of the city; new comers were compelled to build and every indication pointed to a rapid increase in population. This population, in March, 1900, according to the United States census, was 953, representing an increase of 292, or 44.1 per cent within the decade since 1890. February 22, 1902, the *Columbia Chronicle* said:

"Those of our citizens who have not visited Pomeroy for a number of years will be greatly surprised at the improvements made there since the fire of two years ago. Main street has been built up almost entirely with brick buildings, and during the past year a number of fine dwellings have been erected. Besides these improvements there is a fine brick school building and a \$20,000 court house just completed. The city has an air of prosperity on every side and the good work is to be continued until every modern convenience is installed and every comfort obtained that enterprise can suggest and money will buy. * * * * With good water works, electric lights and a sewer system, Pomeroy would be a most desirable place to live in. These things being in contemplation, and with the enterprise behind them that has built the town, the day is not far distant when they will be realized."

August 4, 1902, Pomeroy citizens were called upon to vote on the ratification or rejec-

tion of an ordinance designed to give the city an adequate supply of pure spring water. Since the incorporation of Pomeroy the water question had been a most important one in the minds of the people. Mass meetings had been held and divers plans discussed concerning it at various times for fifteen years. It was then discovered by an engineer that an immense supply of spring water was going to waste, only two and a half miles distant, and 150 feet above the town. These springs the city council judiciously purchased and passed an ordinance looking toward a substantial, safe and sensible water system. At the election the proposition prevailed by a vote of 112 to 10. Tuesday evening, August 18, 1903, water from the Butler spring was turned on, and for the first time in the history of the town a sufficient supply of wholesome water was sent coursing through the mains.

From a population of 661 in 1890, it rose to 953 in 1900. The present population of Pomeroy is about 1,700. In 1904 electric lights were installed, power being obtained from the Tucanon, by the Tucanon Power Company.

The churches of Pomeroy are represented by the Baptist, Christian, Methodist Episcopal and Congregational denominations. The fraternal societies include Harmony Lodge, No. 16, I. O. O. F.; Garfield Lodge No. 25, K. of P.; Red Hill Camp, No. 5388, M. W. A.; Fairview Camp, No. 119; Eureka Circle, No. 29, W. O. W. Circle; Pomeroy Lodge, No. 152, I. O. G. T.; McDowell Post, No. 22, G. A. R.; Court Pomeroy, No. 40, Foresters of America; Evergreen Chapter, No. 10, R. A. M.; Evening Star, No. 30, A. F. & A. M.; Mystic Chapter, No. 10, Eastern Star.

We cannot more fittingly conclude this sketch of the county seat of Garfield county

than by quoting an article published in the *East Washingtonian* of date, January 9, 1904:

"The steadily increasing and substantial growth of Pomeroy, as shown by the building record of the year just closed is gratifying to every citizen of the town. Our little city is gradually becoming one of the best towns in the interior of the state of Washington. After the construction of the solid line of brick buildings which followed the big fire of July, 1900, a business man remarked to a representative of the *Washingtonian*, that the town would keep right on growing. He asserted that the 'building fever' which had been inaugurated by what appeared then to be almost a calamity, would extend over a period of years, and what seemed a misfortune and worked a hardship on many individuals would in the end prove beneficial to the town. So far the words have been verified. Week by week there has been noted since then a steady improvement. It is seen in the substantial new brick buildings on Main street and the many new homes. To-day Pomeroy is in the best condition in all its history. Values of town property have increased about fifty per cent. There is a steady inflow of capital seeking investment and there is a vast amount of local capital which finds investment at home. The business men of Pomeroy and farmers of Garfield county, naturally, are feeling good. It is for this reason they are engaged in constructing expensive business houses and dwellings in town, and making valuable improvements and buying land in the surrounding country. There is a wholesome spirit of conservatism which prevents dangerous speculation in business channels, but there is also a determination to progress which is bringing town and county to the front. You may safely write it down that Garfield county is solid to the core."

CHAPTER IV

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

PATAHA CITY.

This town takes its name from the creek upon which it is situated. Pataha is a Nez Perce name signifying "brush." It was, doubtless, applied to the stream because of the dense growth of willows and other varieties of brushwood along its banks. The altitude of the place is 2,300 feet above sea level. The town is located between two and three miles up the stream from Pomeroy. The situation and environments of Pataha City are of the best as well as the most beautiful in Garfield county. The valley at this point is wide, straight and level, and the surrounding hills add much to the picturesqueness of the location.

It was in 1861 that James Bowers settled on the site of Pataha City. In 1865 he was followed by James and Walter Rigsby. The townsite which had been taken up by Bowers in 1861 was sold to his brother-in-law, J. Benjamin Norton, the latter being the first victim of the Nez Perce massacre of 1877. But in 1868 Mr. Norton had disposed of the claim to A. J. Favor, popularly known as "Vine" Favor. August 21, 1882, the town of Pataha City was platted by Angevine Favor. Originally it comprised twelve blocks. October 27, 1882, Rigsby's addition was platted by Walter W. Rigsby, H. C. Rice and Cyrus A. Lundy. Concerning the founder of Pataha City and the curious circumstances connected with his baptismal name, the *Columbia Chronicle* said, January 31, 1885:

"Many of our readers are acquainted with Vine Favor, the founder of Pataha City, and for several years a stage driver on the Lewiston route. He has a name, or a handle to his name rather, which in days gone by had the same effect upon its owner that a red rag would on a bull if flaunted in his face. We have known the name a number of years, and now that the Oregonian has given it to the public we run no risk of getting a head put on us by publishing it. The name in full is 'Angevine June Titus and Company Favor.' All that part of the above described name lying in front of the word 'Favor,' is his Christian name. The way he happened to be afflicted with this terrible load was thuswise. His parents lived in a small town in Maine, and a circus came there for the first time in the history of the place. It was owned by Angevine, June, Titus & Company, and it was a first rate show. Mr. and Mrs. Favor attended in the afternoon and were so well pleased that they named their boy, born on the following day, for the proprietors of the enterprise. The son has borne the affliction without murmur, and is fondly hoping for the time when Pataha City shall have grown to be large enough to justify the visit of a circus."

In June, 1878, the town plat was surveyed by A. T. Beall. It was a part of the southwest quarter of section 34, township 12, north range 42 east. It was originally known as Favorsburg, or Watertown; but its people preferred and adopted the name of Pataha City. At that early day arrangements had been completed

with J. N. Bowmann and George Snyder to build a flouring mill at this point, and work was then in progress. A general merchandise store was opened by H. L. Caples and C. T. Stiles, immediately after the town was laid out. This was the first business enterprise in Pataha City. There was at this point a fine water power, and excellent roads led into the rich farming lands to the northeast and south. These attractions induced people to establish themselves here; Pataha rapidly became a place of considerable importance. To aid the new town Mr. Favor donated to it two water power sites, twenty acres of land and sixty-nine lots. Writing to the *Columbia Chronicle* of date of June 8, 1878, the article being headed, "Favorsburg," Mr. I. J. Tomlinson said:

"The above is the name of the coming city, situated on the Pataha at the well known place of Vine Favor, after whom it is named. The embryo city is surveyed off and many lots taken already and several enterprises on foot which I will mention as they occur. County Surveyor Alex Beall surveyed out the town and also the mill race this week. The mill is to be erected as soon as lumber can be put on the ground, at the mouth of a gulch opening into the Pataha, and will be run by a very strong spring coming down said gulch, having eighty feet fall in less than one-quarter of a mile. The mill is to be erected by the efficient and well known millwright, J. N. Bowmann, and will be run by George Snyder, his partner. It will start in July with three run of burrs, after which they will add more if required. A store and butcher shop will soon be in readiness to supply the people with their respective lines of trade. Other enterprises may be on foot, but I can only give passing notice at present. Several of the leading business men of Dayton having an eye to business have contracted for lots in the place. The location of the place is in every way *Favor-able*.

"We are centrally located in the wheat

growing country, only ten miles from Snake river, to Kelly's Bar, to which a road will soon be opened. We are surrounded by four townships, viz: 11 and 12, range 43, and 11 and 12, range 42, and others lying farther away, but more convenient to this than any other place. We have the most *Favor-able* point for all of Pataha prairie to come to mill and to trade. The enterprising miller, Mr. George Snyder, informs me that if no one else puts up a flouring mill at the town, he and his partner will erect one this fall in connection with a sash factory, which they will run by the waters of the Pataha, as this is a fine place to erect any kind of a factory. All the people are in *Favor* of this enterprise. Business men, come and examine the beautiful site of the coming city before investing elsewhere."

This article was supplemented June 22, 1878, by Surveyor A. T. Beall, under the heading, "Watertown:"

"After finishing the road I proceeded to finish the survey of Watertown. Here let me correct a communication to you by Mr. Tomlinson. The town is not called Favorsburg, neither is my name Alex, nor is the distance from the town to Snake river ten miles. Watertown is pleasantly situated, or located, in the Pataha valley, in the southwest quarter of section 34, town 12, north range 42, east, and is 13 miles from Kelly's Bar, on Snake river, and near the center of the grain country, being much nearer the river than Pomeroy. The distance from the latter place to New York Bar, on Snake river, is twenty miles, making a distance of seven miles. Messrs. Bowmann and Snyder intend putting up a planing mill besides the grist mill. Mr. Snyder was on his way to procure lumber for the buildings. In surveying the ditch I gave them 92 feet fall, and the 20th part of an inch to the rod to the main ditch. The water is from a neverfailing stream and does not stand in pools as it sometimes does in Pataha creek below. The road from Watertown to Snake river is better wat-

ered and more thickly settled than the one to New York Bar."

In March, 1879, a postoffice was established and operated by Stiles and Caples, proprietors of the general merchandise store. At the same period the young town had a school house 26x40 feet, a flouring mill 30x40 feet, three and one-half stories high, with two run of burrs, and a saloon conducted by Thomas Cunningham.

In December, 1880, a militia company was organized at Pataha City. The commissioned officers were H. C. Rice, captain; C. T. Stiles and D. P. Crawford, lieutenants.

When Garfield county was formed in November, 1881, Pataha City was named as the temporary county seat. Then followed the long contest for the permanent county capital. It was fully realized that with this honor went the future prominence of a town that would completely distance its rival. In a former chapter we have told of the result of this fierce and protracted contest. But, as had been predicted by some, Pataha did not go out of existence with the loss of the county seat. Against almost overwhelming odds it continued the struggle, and during the 80's remained a place of considerable importance.

But one unavoidable event completely dashed the hopes of the most optimistic citizens. When the branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line was extended from Starbuck westward to Pomeroy, and the latter town was made the terminus, leaving Pataha without railroad facilities, its fate was sealed; at least temporarily. May 28, 1887, the Pomeroy *East Washingtonian* tendered the following fatherly advice:

"Our friends at Pataha have struggled manfully to maintain their town, hoping that things would take a turn favorable to them. The survey of the railroad extension toward Lewiston has about settled the question for Pataha once for all. The line surveyed starts up the hillside near the upper end of the Pome-

roy corporation, and by the time it gets opposite Pataha it is far up on the hillside above the town. It is apparent that no station will ever be made above Pomeroy that will benefit Pataha. There is now nothing left to struggle for, and our friends should fall in line and move their business houses to the business center of the county. By so doing they will advance their own interests and help build up a town that will be a credit to our county. In time the whole valley between the two towns will be filled in with residences."

A water system was established at Pataha in July, 1887, by Messrs. Houser and Harford. In 1890, according to the United States census, the population was 273.

April 7, 1893, the inevitable fire disaster—the almost perpetual foe of young western towns—attacked Pataha City, and soon all that formed the business portion of the town was reduced to ashes. The fire broke out at one o'clock, Friday morning, in the hardware store of Harford & Sons. Like a huge bellows the high wind fanned the flames; the structure burned like a box of matches struck by lightning. To the scene of action dashed firemen and citizens, but as is usual in many such cases, the apparatus was sadly out of order, and the flames gained such headway that all efforts to check their progress proved futile. The large mercantile store of Koenig & Bornhouser was soon ablaze and in a short time the whole block, including Koenig & Bornhouser's and Harford & Sons warehouses, and R. P. Reynold's grocery, forming the entire business portion of the city, excepting the saloons and postoffice, were licked up by the angry flames. R. P. Reynolds was sleeping in the rear of his store and barely escaped perishing, leaving at the back door just as the flames broke into his room.

The origin of the fire remained unknown. Many inclined to the theory of incendiarism. The local paper expressed the opinion that "common sense and a due respect for the

human race prompts us to come to a more charitable conclusion; we cannot believe there is a man in Pataha so mean and destitute of all principle and solicitude as to jeopardize his neighbors' lives and commit a crime so unprovoked and yet so fiendish."

Following were the losses and insurance:

Harford & Son, building and stock, \$17,000, insurance, \$12,000; Koenig & Bornhouser, general merchandise, \$17,000, insurance, \$13,000; Harford & Son, building occupied by Koenig & Bornhouser, \$3,000, insurance, \$2,000; R. P. Reynolds, groceries, \$1,000, no insurance; Harford & Son, warehouse and contents, and building occupied by R. P. Reynolds, \$5,000, insurance, \$3,000.

On the Saturday following R. P. Reynolds opened his safe and found everything intact. The same fortunate circumstance was the case with the safe of Koenig & Bornhouser. It was subsequently stated by the *East Washingtonian* that Harford & Son failed to recover their insurance and were compelled to make an assignment.

The census of 1900 showed a loss of population to Pataha City of 126, within the past decade, the figures for 1900 being 157 against 273 for 1890. Since then there has been a gradual increase and a conservative estimate now place the population at about 260. There remains quite a little village, but the empty store buildings, several of them relapsing into ruin, tell the tale of retrogression. There is still a general store and a few other business houses in operation, a good school, two churches, etc. The large flouring mill built in the early days still stands, and is the leading business enterprise of the town. But its old glory has departed. Pomeroy has outstripped it and will, undoubtedly, remain the leading town of Garfield county.

GOULD CITY.

This is a postoffice and small village on Deadman creek, about twelve miles northeast

of Pomeroy, in the thickly populated Deadman country. According to the census of 1900 it contained within its limits 48 souls. February 17, 1891, it was platted by George R. McPherson and T. E. Griffith. It was during this year that Dr. Story came to Gould City and developed a number of enterprises. He is said to have engaged in the "general merchandise, second hand and dentist business," and became postmaster. But in 1896 the Gould City postoffice was moved one-half mile up Deadman creek to the grocery store of Mr. Lease, who had been appointed postmaster.

ALPOWA.

This is another postoffice situated on the stream of that name, about midway between its mouth and its source. The location is a deep depression in the earth, surrounded by breaks and bluffs which defend it from all approach except by the single road that follows down the creek. The town in 1900 was credited with a population of 28.

PEOLA.

High up, on beautiful undulating ground, Peola commands varied and impressive views of the surrounding country; to the south the shadowy Blue Mountains; the Asotin prairie to the east, and the wide expanse of the far-famed wheat fields of the Palouse country and Garfield county to the north and west.

Peola postoffice, ten miles up Alpowa creek from the town of Alpowa, was established August 2, 1880. Miss Mary King was the postmistress in charge. She resigned in February, 1881, and William King was appointed to succeed her. In 1875 settlement was begun in this vicinity then designated as the Head of the Alpowa. The altitude above sea level is 3,500 feet. In June, 1879, a Christian (Campbellite) church was organized by

Rev. Amos Buchanan; Rev. Jacob Hastings became pastor. In 1892 Peola had two blacksmith shops doing an excellent business, a restaurant, notion store and a feed stable. The store, restaurant and feed stable were conducted by Dr. Story. This most southern postoffice in Garfield county is surrounded by a rich farming country.

COLUMBIA CENTER.

Near the mountains, at the forks of Pataha creek, in the fall of 1876, was made the first attempt to establish a town within the present limits of Garfield county. Four miles above the forks at this period were two saw mills. At the forks another one was conducted by Bean & Blackman, and here a town was laid out; it was platted December 26, 1877, by T. G. Bean and Andrew Blackman, and named Columbia Center. During the summer of 1877 Bean & Blackman erected a grist mill 26x36 feet, with one run of stone. The same autumn E. D. Hastings opened a general store, and a blacksmith shop was added to the attractions and inducements of the young village. A postoffice was established, but subsequently discontinued. In 1882 the town consisted of the mill, store, school house and a few scattered dwellings.

Columbia Center was a thrifty and flourishing village in the early history of Garfield county. It was occasionally mentioned, with a speculative intonation, as a probable county seat, but this optimistic prognostication soon fell to a minor key, and Columbia Center became a veritable deserted village. Even the hungry traveler experienced difficulty in procuring food and shelter.

ILIA.

This place is situated on Snake river, two miles south of Almota, the latter town being on the north bank of the stream. It is one of

the oldest postoffices in the county. E. L. Hemingway secured a title to the bar, containing about 50 acres, in March, 1879. Here he erected a commodious warehouse with a capacity of 100,000 bushels of grain. At this period the place was the only accessible one for teams on the south side of the Snake river for a distance of twenty miles. Its importance as a point for receiving and forwarding freight was fully realized by Mr. Hemingway, and it was an especially excellent boat landing. In connection with his warehouse Mr. Hemingway conducted a small store; it soon became inadequate to supply the demands of the locality. A more spacious store building was erected; a large stock of goods laid in. Mr. Hemingway was postmaster; the mail arrived daily by stage from Dayton and Colfax. In 1881 Mr. Hemingway shipped 2,000 tons of wheat from his warehouse. July 21, 1883, the *Columbia Chronicle* published the following:

"Mr. E. L. Hemingway called upon us today and informed us that Ilia was booming. He has a blacksmith shop in running order and is selling a large quantity of goods. His warehouse has a capacity of 100,000 bushels of grain, but he is enlarging it to accommodate the farmers, who will have double the grain to ship this year that they ever had before. Mr. H. says that the average yield of wheat in this section will be about twenty-six bushels to the acre. There are four good roads leading to Ilia and from a business point it is booming."

But the census of 1890 gave Ilia a population of only twelve souls.

OTHER TOWNS.

Mayview is a postoffice four miles south of Ilia. It was established in 1880 with Mrs. N. L. Cox as postmistress. In 1885 the postoffice was removed to the residence of L. H. Bradshaw for the better accommodation of the settlement.

Ping postoffice was named in honor of Rob-

ert and Frank Ping; in early days they had settled in that vicinity. It lies in the northern part of Garfield county, a short distance from Snake river, and the surrounding country is devoted mainly to fruit raising.

Chard is a postoffice and station on the Pomeroy branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, on the extreme western border of the county.

Zumwalt is a station on the Pomeroy branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's line, about midway between Chard and Pomeroy.

Valentine postoffice is located in the eastern part of the county.

There have been a number of other post-offices and prospective towns in Garfield county during its history, which are not now in existence. Mentor was a town laid out, three miles above Pataha; it was at one period a candidate for the county seat. The name was considered appropriate for a Garfield county town, but there was not significance enough in the name alone to secure the prize. The prosperous future predicted for it shows no signs of appearing. The town at first had been christened Belfast; this was changed to Mentor, the name of President Garfield's Ohio home. Formerly it had been known as "Rafferty's ranch." Here the county seat boom was worked industriously by the enterprising citi-

zens. But the whole Mentor project was destined to arrive at a lame and impotent conclusion; the lumber of which the houses were built was purchased by a Mr. Scott and conveyed to Pomeroy. As the *Columbia Chronicle* said: "Like Mahomet and the mountain, if the county seat would not go to Mentor, Mentor would go to the county seat."

Berlin was platted January 9, 1883, by Charles Ward and Sarah E. Ward, his wife. Ward's addition was platted June 23, 1884, by the same parties. But this town existed only on paper. At one period it was rumored that Berlin would become a candidate for the county seat as a compromise between Pomeroy and Pataha City, but nothing eventuated.

Deadman was the name of a postoffice which served the people in the Deadman country in the early days. It was discontinued in August, 1880.

Cayote was a charming name given to a postoffice established in Garfield county in September, 1882. John R. King was postmaster.

Central Ferry was a postoffice established at an early day. The name was afterward changed to Reform, but this did not help matters much and it passed out of existence. The change of name was made in December, 1881, and H. M. Jenkins became postmaster at that time.

CHAPTER V

DESCRIPTIVE.

The entire territory of Garfield county lies south and west of the Snake river; it is in the big bend of this stream, and is bounded on the north by the Snake, on the east by Asotin county, on the south by Oregon and on the west by Columbia county. Its area amounts to about nineteen full townships; it is forty-

eight miles from north to south at its greatest extremity, and thirty miles at its greatest extremity from east to west. The greater portion of the county has an altitude of 2,100 feet above sea level, although there are parts of its territory much higher.

The general topography comprises a table

land rising about 1,000 feet above the low water mark of Snake river, and ascending gradually southward until it ends in the Blue Mountains in the southern part of the county. Although a high table land it is rolling, with gulches here and there, descending from these table lands into the various streams of water that flow usually southwestward into the Snake river or its tributary streams. The valleys of these water courses are all very narrow.

Traveling about this country an observant person will, perforce, see much to inspire him, or her, with speculative thought. One of the first features that will attract the attention will be the presence, everywhere, of the black, basaltic rock, quite frequently roasted and charred red, or blubbered up into rough sponge scoria. Other impressive objects are the immense canyons and gorges, and their precipitous, rocky sides, with water courses flowing thousands of feet below the level plateau above. Prominent characteristics are these of all the country. This basalt lava formation is found all along from the Spokane country far down into California, east of the Sierras. It is quite evident, then, that sometime in the long ago—in some prehistoric age—this whole country was a vast sea of fire—of redhot, molten, flowing, hissing lava. When did this occur? Whence did it come? It is plainly demonstrable that no volcano could ever belch forth sufficient molten matter to form so extensive a deposit. Aeons since there must have been a breaking up of the earth's hardened curst; a dropping down of a vast area with an accompanying squeezing out of the melted mass below which rose and overflowed the surface. From a geological viewpoint it is admitted that the present green hills and expansive plains of this county were once a sea of hissing fire. For its cooling ages were required—possibly, and quite probably, many thousands of years. Then other elements swept in and played their parts in the geological economy of earth transmutation. The rocks began to disintegrate. For hun-

dreds of years, doubtless, the intense heat from below prevented the surface from freezing and perhaps during this period the breath of the Frost King passed harmlessly over the land. And during all these transforming aeons soft "chinooks" from the south and west were blowing as they do today.

It may be sapiently asked, "How does one know this?" Examine the north and east sides of these hills of Garfield county. There you will discover deep, rich, alluvial soil. Pass around to the south and west sides. Here you will find barren, wind-swept and sunburnt, rocky steeps. During the countless ages past the winds have blown the sand and dust from the west and south sides, and deposited them to the north and east, where the winds of 1905 deposit the snow drifts.

At first, after cooling, there were cinders and alkaline ashes; the winds carried these up, also; we find them underneath the soil deposited there later. Aeons ago all of Garfield county was one vast alkali bed. Pataha prairie and the upper Deadman country, now almost entirely free from it, were all strongly alkaline, which in time leached off. Gradually the soda, borax and other alkaline substances were washed out by snow and rain which soaked through; the streams carried down the ashes, with the lye, depositing the former in the bottoms of the valleys and gulches. Today they may be found in immense white beds and banks. Yet there was an extended period when these rocks were neither cold nor burning hot, except in places. And at this epoch the whole country threw off vast clouds of steam and vapor, particularly during the winter and spring months.

But it is only a step from geological facts to the most fanciful speculation. Who can gaze downward from the tops of the "breaks" upon the wild, picturesque gorges through which wind the Tucanon, Tumlum or the Al-powa, and forbear to ask the questions, "How came these mighty, majestic chasms? Were

they ditched out by the fierce, eternal flow of resistless waters? If so, whose abstruse and higher mathematics can compute the ages that Snake river has been fretting and chafing away the solid rock and whirling it down to the sea—to the bar of the Columbia below Astoria?" Could these solid, basaltic walls, towering far above the waters, speak what sensational tales they might relate of the shadowy, traditional past!

That there was a "lake period" in Garfield county there is every reason to believe. Long, horizontal lines of erosion of the rock may be seen from the summits of almost any of the neighboring hills. These lines are along the sides of the gulches and canyons, and they impress one as being the result of water action. Here and there are beds of sand; lines of partly washed gravel far up the mountain sides show plainly that this county was once far more extensively watered than it is at present. Snake river, all these numerous streams, ran nearer the level of the surrounding country. Bones of gigantic specimens of animals long since extinct, have been found in the clay and alkali beds. These animals were natives of a warm tropical, or semi-tropical climate—animals like the dinosaur—and one is forced to believe that there was, sometime in the prehistoric past, such a climate in Garfield county. Again, many of these extinct animals were herbivorous, or tree-eating; the conclusion is obvious that there was much more timber in this country then than there is at present, and, doubtless, of a distinctively different kind. Imbedded in the coal measures west of Garfield county have been found the fossils of giant palm trees and other tropical growth. Full of wonders is this marvelous country; rich are the fields for scientific investigation and there is much food for reflection.

On the authority of a volume issued by the Washington Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture and Immigration, we place the area of Garfield county at 672 square miles. The popu-

lation, according to the United States census of 1900, was 3,918; the present estimated population, from school statistics, assessors' rolls and other sources, is 4,945. The total valuation of real and personal property in 1903, including railway trackage, was \$2,321,588.

Transportation facilities comprise a branch of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's system, extending westerly from Pomeroy, about the center of the county, and steamboats which ply the Snake river. The northern half of the county is in the magnificent wheat belt of the state; all descriptions of grain, fruit and vegetables are grown. In addition to wheat, oats and large crops of barley are grown and harvested. Beginning at the Snake river bottoms the agricultural lands of Garfield county gradually slope up to the summit of the Blue Mountains, southward. On the Snake river flat all vegetation is very early in starting and maturing. Three miles south there is a change of a week or two; and at the city of Pomeroy the difference is still greater, while still further south, toward the summit of the Blue Mountains, the difference in climate is still more accentuated. On Snake river strawberries ripen as early as May 20. The average soil is of a fine, sandy quality, the result of attrition and crumbling away of basaltic rocks that comprise the foundation or under stratum of the county. Owing to the absence of heavy clays the soil is amenable to thorough cultivation, and when once mellowed seldom, or never, bakes or crusts.

Until one enters the foothills of the Blue Mountains one will find the land of Garfield county mostly prairie. In the mountains there is an abundance of pine, spruce, fir and hemlock timber, and that near the summit of the mountains can be converted into very fair building material; in fact the greater part of the lumber used in the county is manufactured from timber grown on the Blue Mountains. The following figures were published by the Washington Bureau of Statistics in 1903:

Total standing timber in the Blue Mountains, 150,000,000 feet; square miles of timber, 128; square miles of timber cut, 70; square miles burned, 0.

The current of Snake river is narrow, rapid and deep, weaving itself from right to left at the bottom of an irregular, narrow gorge, in certain localities scarcely wider than the stream; in other places several rods wider. At the broadest portions, which lie on both sides of the stream, as it swings close to the bluffs, after sweeping around some abrupt point in the channel, left high and dry from the washings of the river in ages past, we find famous orchards of which all in this section of Uncle Sam's domain have heard.

Garfield is one of the best watered counties in the state of Washington. Its principal boundary is a large semi-circle of the Snake river, and aside from this there are numerous smaller, but never failing streams coursing through the heart of this territory. Pataha creek is one of these. In the Nez Perce language the name signifies "Brush creek," and this appellation was, apparently, bestowed upon it because of a dense fringe of willows and brush along its banks. Lewis and Clark speak of this stream, up which they passed on their return journey to the states in May, 1806, as being the first locality in some distance where they had found a sufficient quantity of firewood. In a spur of the Blue Mountains it has its source. Thence it flows northward and westerly a distance of fifty miles, forming a confluence with the Tucanon river about ten miles above the junction of the latter stream, with the Snake river. A portion of the waters of Pataha creek, owing to the character of its banks and bed, are somewhat muddy, and more especially so just before discharging into the Tucanon. But high up toward the source of this stream the water passes through a rocky channel and is pure, clear and cold.

The name of Alpowa creek is a corruption of Alpaha, a Nez Perce word signifying

"Spring creek." By the Indians the mouth of this creek is called Al-pa-wa-we. In an easterly direction this stream flows, debauching into Snake river, in Asotin county, about eight miles below Lewiston, Idaho. The trail over which Lewis and Clark traveled in 1806 leads down the Alpowa from near its source. The streams abounds in trout; in the spring of the year great numbers of salmon find their way into it from Snake river to spawn.

Moxwai creek is a small stream six miles in length, flowing into Snake river, twelve miles below the mouth of the Alpowa. Along its banks the bottom lands vary from a few rods to a quarter of a mile in width. These lands were settled upon at an earlier date than were those of any other portion of Garfield county.

Meadow gulch, eight miles north of Pataha creek, is a small stream which might be termed intermittent, as it contains running water only a portion of the year, and even then the stream frequently sinks from sight, a phenomenon not at all unusual with many of the smaller streams in the state of Washington. After passing under ground a short distance the stream will reappear and dance merrily along through the gulch or meadow land only to dip again into the bosom of mother earth and pursue its course in subterranean seclusion. The general contour of the banks of this stream are abrupt, leaving only a narrow strip of bottom land. About twenty miles in length is the gulch; and it opens out into Deadman Hollow, a tributary of Snake river. Deadman Hollow is about thirty miles in length, terminating at Snake river, two miles above the northwest corner of the county.

Garfield is not a mining county. But along Snake river, which bounds the county on the north, there is to be found the flour gold which has been discovered and mined by Chinamen on the banks of the Columbia and most of its tributaries. So far no practical process has been invented to save the values, although a

great many attempts have been made to solve this industrial problem. Although it came to naught the county has experienced a gold excitement as will be seen by the following correspondence published in the *Columbia Chronicle* June 14, 1879:

"A few weeks ago Pataha City was almost depopulated by the rush to the mines. Rockers were made; the excitement waxed intense; all that was thought of was gold, gold! Their minds were disturbed. Their dreams were of gold. Oh, think of the gold over there! the gold fields were reached; work was commenced, but the rocker failed to produce much of the precious stuff. They decided to return home and build a different kind of machine. It was built and they returned to the gold fields full of hope, with their machines and bags in which to scoop in the gold. Work was commenced with the machine with seven hands. After one hard run, putting tons of dirt, sand and gravel through its delicate mouth, they cleaned up and brought seventy cents to sight—ten cents to the man. Forthwith the machine was kicked higher than Mount Hood and landed in the river. It started for Astoria post haste. Their mines were changed, as also was their opinion of the mines. Back to Pataha with a steady stride, and quite crestfallen, to Home, Sweet Home."

One month previous the *Chronicle* had published this article:

"Several parties from our town went up the Snake river to prospect the mines this week. They report fair diggings and that Pataha City has gone in full force to the new Eureka. There are a great many Chinamen mining on Snake river at New York Bar, with fair success. These mines could be profitably worked had the miners the proper machinery. We are told there are a great many people out seeking their fortunes at this place."

In September, 1879, the shores of Snake river, between Penawawa and Almota, a dis-

tance of nine miles, were reported by the *Columbia Chronicle* to be fairly alive with Chinamen engaged in mining operations, and that they appeared to be washing out the dust in paying quantities. But, as has been shown, there were no tangible results from the alleged discoveries of "rich placer claims."

But considerable excitement was engendered in Garfield county in 1892-3 by reported discoveries of what were supposed to be valuable onyx fields. Companies were formed and some development work done—sufficient to reveal the fact that there was nothing in it. However, the *Pomeroy East Washingtonian* optimistically published the two following articles, the first in September and the latter in December, 1892:

"It is a fact not generally known that a local company was incorporated in this city last winter for the purpose of developing onyx mines on the Deadman. The company is known as the Opal & Onyx Mining Company, and the principal stockholders are Spedden Brothers, L. M. Ringer and William Booth, the latter being a mining expert of Portland. Spedden Brothers have been prospecting this part of the country for a year or more, and have found a very fair quality of what is called by experts opal-onyx. The company has bought about 1,000 acres of land on the Deadman, about ten miles east of this city, where the mines are situated. Experts who have examined the stone pronounce it of the finest quality, superior to the Mexican onyx, which is the only kind found in the markets of the country today. Mr. E. C. Spedden says that croppings of this stone can be found almost anywhere in Garfield county, but the difficulty lies in finding it in a perfect state of preservation. Most of it has been burned or ruined in some way by the changes of the past. The company will begin work in a few days.

"It would seem that the days of harum scarum prospecting in the onyx mines in this county are about over, and mine owners are

now ready to settle down to business. If the half that is claimed for these mines by experts is true, they afford boundless opportunities to those who are willing to put their shoulders to the wheel, and the mineral resources of Garfield county will astonish the world. Development has as yet scarcely begun, owing to the conservatism of capital and lack of transportation facilities and machinery, but new interest is now awakening from the success already achieved, and hereafter these mines will be operated as a business investment and not as a speculation.

"On Tuesday (December 13), a new company, to be known as the Onyx Mining & Milling Company, organized in this city and filed articles of incorporation with the county auditor. The capital stock is \$120,000, and the life of the company is twenty years. C. A. Lundy, H. L. Lanning, E. C. Spedden and E. M. Rauch are the trustees. The company has secured 500 acres of land in the onyx regions and have a force of men now at work developing their property.

"The Opal-Onyx Mining Company of Pataha have perfected arrangements for the building of a thirty-horse-power mill and a part of

the material for its construction has been ordered. Work on the flume will be commenced as soon as lumber can be obtained. Mr. Booth, who was, during our recent visit to Pataha absent from the city, owns large interests in this property and is a mining engineer of considerable experience, having devoted most of his time to the fickle goddess of fortune for the past twenty years. He was one of the early prospectors in the mines of the northwest and as a judge of mining property he is looked up to as a reliable authority, for his opinions are generally backed by capital and he seldom makes a mistake. We were informed by Captain Harford that the mill would not be completed until Mr. Booth had determined the exact kind of machinery necessary to dress the stone. This he proposes to do by taking a small amount of the stone to Chicago, where he will cut and polish it himself. He will then order the machinery and the work of building will go ahead. We also learned from Mr. Harford that the smallest pieces of the stone would be crushed and prepared for market by a method known to Mr. Booth, who has secured a patent right for the process of preparing it in this manner."

CHAPTER VI

POLITICAL.

Garfield county is normally Republican by a small majority. A perusal of the results of the different elections since the formation of the county in 1881 will show that in Territorial days the county usually contributed a small majority to the Republican candidates for delegate to congress, and since Washington was admitted to statehood, a majority for the Republican presidential electors. To this condition an exception will be found during

the period that the people's party was strongest in the state. Altogether the vote is quite an independent one; neither party can rightfully claim to have the county in its pocket as an entirety. In local politics the contests are invariably close, and, as a rule, the best men win.

Considerable speculation was indulged in when Garfield was set off from Columbia county, in 1881, as to what would be its prob-



Garfield County Court House

able political complexion. From the election returns of 1880, taking the vote for adjutant general as a basic indicator, it was discovered that that portion of Columbia, which was eventually to become Garfield county, had thrown 329 Republican and 260 Democratic votes, a Republican majority of 69. The first election thereafter showed that eight Republicans and four Democrats were successful at the polls.

It will be recalled by those who have followed the pages of the History of Garfield county that the enabling act provided for a special election to be held January 9, 1882, for the purpose of choosing county officers and to select a county seat. Consequently only a brief period was left for campaign purposes, but during these few days it was fast and furious; partisan spirit ran high and political interest was intense.

A Democratic county convention had been held at Pataha City, December 24, 1881, and two days later the Republicans met at the same place. Each convention named a full county ticket.

At this initial election the Democratic candidates were:

County commissioners, I. Harrington, Sr., E. Oliver, Weisenfelt; sheriff, W. E. Wilson; auditor, H. L. Caples; treasurer, W. L. Freeman; probate judge, R. H. Wills; school superintendent, Joseph Wills; assessor, Smith Swezea; surveyor, C. E. Runyan; coroner, J. S. Denison; sheep commissioner, Samuel T. Jones.

The Republican candidates were:

County commissioners, J. J. Kanawyer, George D. Wilson, Casper Plummer; sheriff, C. W. Fitzsimmons; auditor, Scott Rogers; probate judge, Benjamin Butler; school superintendent, W. H. Marks; assessor, H. H. Wise; surveyor, E. D. Briggs; treasurer, Dr. J. N. Perkins; coroner, Dr. E. D. Davidson.

The precinct officers of election were:

Tucanon Precinct—A. H. Hagans, in-

spector; William Buckley, judge; Ned Buckley, judge; Thomas Shannon, clerk; F. B. Logan, clerk.

Pomeroy Precinct—J. H. Lister, inspector; J. W. Harkelrood, Z. A. Baldwin, judges; J. A. Stephens, F. M. Dougherty, clerks.

River Precinct—G. W. Buford, judge; J. W. Parker, J. M. Reid, clerks.

Cottonwood Precinct—M. S. King, W. E. Benedict, clerks.

Pataha City Precinct—R. H. Wills, inspector; John Nolan, George Snyder, judges; C. H. Debo, R. E. Wills, clerks.

A county seat contest of the most bitter description was injected into this election, and it developed one of the most warmly contested of any in the history of Garfield county. The largest vote cast was 1,014, for the office of sheriff. It was divided among the different precincts as follows: Pomeroy, 260; Pataha, 114; Tucanon, 8; Meadow, 28; River, 90; Pleasant, 69; Columbia Center, 108; Asotin, 66; Cottonwood, 201.

The county officers chosen were divided between the dominant parties, four Democrats and eight Republicans. Those elected were: County commissioners, J. W. Weisenfelt, Dem., J. J. Kanawyer, Rep., Eliel Oliver, Dem.; sheriff, W. E. Wilson, Dem.; auditor, Scott Rogers, Rep.; probate judge, Benjamin Butler, Rep.; treasurer, J. N. Perkins, Rep.; assessor, H. H. Wise, Rep.; surveyor, E. D. Briggs, Rep.; school superintendent, W. H. Marks, Rep.; coroner, E. A. Davidson, Rep.; sheep commissioner, S. T. Jones, Dem.

Following are the majorities of the above successful candidates: Weisenfelt, 590; Kanawyer, 567; Oliver, 462; Wilson, 95; Rogers, 32; Butler, 210; Perkins, 238; Wise, 270; Marks, 173; Briggs, 285; Davidson, 127; Jones, 223. Pomeroy, for county seat, 124 majority.

At the meeting of the board of county commissioners, February 21, 1882, the offices of assessor, school superintendent and surveyor

were declared vacant, and the following were appointed: E. D. Briggs, surveyor; H. H. Wise, assessor; W. H. Marks, school superintendent.

Following close on the heels of the January election came the November contest of 1882. The Republican county convention was held at Pomeroy, September 9, D. B. Pettijohn, chairman; D. E. Kelley, secretary. The ticket nominated:

William Clark, representative; M. S. King, auditor; James Palmer, sheriff; J. P. Hastings, treasurer; J. D. Swain, Z. A. Baldwin, John McQueen, commissioners; Benjamin Butler, probate judge; Mrs. F. G. Morrison, superintendent of schools; H. H. Wise, assessor; E. D. Briggs, surveyor; Dr. G. B. Kuydenhall, coroner; C. H. Seeley, sheep commissioner. Delegates to Territorial convention—D. B. Pettijohn, F. G. Morrison, E. T. Wilson, C. T. Stiles, C. W. Fitzsimmons.

September 23 was the date set for the Democratic convention at Pomeroy. A temporary organization was effected by the election of J. S. Denison, chairman, and H. B. Ferguson, secretary. The permanent organization saw J. W. Offield, chairman, in place of Davison, Mr. Ferguson remaining as permanent secretary. The county central committee named were: John Romaine, John Ruark, R. H. Wills, C. A. McCabe and E. H. Vinsen. The delegates to the Territorial convention named were: S. W. Swezea, F. B. Logan, S. W. Offield, John Steen and E. Oliver. The ticket nominated:

Joseph Legerwood, representative; H. B. Ferguson, auditor; W. E. Wilson, sheriff; Alexander Sumpter, John Nolan, James Hull, county commissioners; I. R. Budd, probate judge; J. W. Rauch, treasurer; W. L. Howell, assessor; F. M. Beckwith, school superintendent; A. H. Hagen, surveyor; N. Estes, coroner; Frank Ping, sheep commissioner.

In the general election of November, 1882, several new voting precincts were formed. The

different precincts and the officers appointed for the election were:

Pomeroy Precinct—William Clark, inspector; John Brady and R. A. New, judges.

Pataha City Precinct—L. M. McCause, inspector; Walter Riggsby and Joseph Rafferty, judges.

Pleasant Precinct—Thomas Ruark, inspector; Nelson Mettle and H. Scott, judges.

River Precinct—C. M. Ish, inspector; H. Victor and A. C. Woodard, judges.

Meadow Precinct—George Miller, inspector; A. H. Hagans and Robert Ping, judges.

Tucanon Precinct—Frisby B. Logan, inspector; William Buckley and William Moltaham, judges.

Columbia Center Precinct—Frank King, inspector; M. Hudson and Baxter Courtney, judges.

Asotin Precinct—John O'Keefe, inspector; Alexander Sumpter and Arthur Shaft, judges.

Cottonwood Precinct—O. R. Bennett, inspector; M. S. King and John Romaine, judges.

Lake Precinct—Brad Hodges, inspector; D. B. McKlure and Taylor Trent, judges.

Grand Ronde Precinct—J. T. Manns, inspector; Benjamin Montgomery and Alexander Martin, judges.

This election resulted, majorities only being given, as follows:

Delegate to congress, Thomas H. Brents, 103; joint councilman, J. E. Edmiston, 14; joint councilman, N. T. Caton, 146; J. K. Rutherford, prosecuting attorney, 24; representative, William Clark, 57; auditor, Ferguson, 142; sheriff, Wilson, 299; treasurer, Rauch, 231; commissioners, Swain, 553; Baldwin, 66; Hull, 15; probate judge, Benjamin Butler, 226; school superintendent, Mrs. F. G. Morrison; assessor, H. H. Wise, 115; surveyor, Briggs, 259; coroner, Kuykendall, 129; sheep commissioner, Seeley, 2.

J. D. Swain resigned as member of the

board of county commissioners, and James Chisholm was appointed to fill the vacancy.

A Republican county convention was held at Pomeroy August 16, 1884, at which Benjamin Butler was chairman and E. H. King, secretary. The delegates elected to the Territorial convention were: N. C. Williams, R. L. Rush, James Palmer, E. W. Riley and Mr. Bradshaw. There were contests for nearly all the nominations. The following were selected members of the county central committee: Amos Vallen, J. M. Julian, Joseph Scott, Gilbert Dixon, H. C. Childers, W. S. Oliphant and T. C. Mewhinney.

On the 30th of the same month the Democrats convened at Pomeroy and placed a full ticket in the field. Delegates to the Democratic Territorial convention elected were: William L. Freeman, R. H. Wills, M. F. Gose and J. H. Long.

The election of November 4, 1884, showed that Garfield, after the loss of that portion which was set off in 1883, as Asotin county, was in the Republican column. The Republican candidate for delegate to congress carried the county by a plurality of 134, over the popular Democratic candidate—C. S. Voorhees. The few elective offices of the Territorial government were carried in Garfield county by somewhat larger pluralities. On the district and county tickets the Democrats elected their candidates for sheriff, treasurer and one county commissioner. The rest of the ticket was carried by the Republicans. The total number of votes cast was 1,314. It will be recalled that at this period woman suffrage was in vogue in Washington Territory, and this accounts for the large number of votes. The official vote:

For Delegate to Congress—J. M. Armstrong, Rep., 724; C. S. Voorhees, Dem., 590.

For Joint Councilmen (seven counties)—Isaac Carson, Rep., 634; C. H. Warner, Dem., 626.

For Joint Councilman (three counties)—B. B. Day, Rep., 749; S. L. Gilbreath, Dem., 511.

For Joint Representative—J. N. Perkins, Rep., 585; M. C. Harris, Dem., 511; F. W. D. Mays, Ind., 293.

For Sheriff—J. H. Walker, Rep., 525; W. E. Wilson, Dem., 663.

For Treasurer—G. A. Parker, Rep., 533; J. W. Rauch, Dem., 742.

For Probate Judge—Benjamin Butler, Rep., 816; E. Oliver, Dem., 459.

For School Superintendent—I. C. Sanford, Rep., 771; J. N. Miller, Dem., 500.

For Assessor—H. H. Wise, Rep., 830; George Nebuhr, Dem., 453.

For Surveyor—Hayden Gearhardt, Rep., 663; E. D. Briggs, Dem., 608.

For County Commissioners—G. F. Jackson, Rep., 553; Charles O. Kneen, Rep., 724; J. F. Martin, Rep., 745; D. Strain, Dem., 765; William Parker, Dem., 519; William McCullough, Dem., 496.

For Coroner—Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, Rep., 624; Dr. R. H. Mitchell, Dem., 614.

For Sheep Commissioner—C. H. Seeley, Rep., 725; S. L. Brown, Dem., 554.

The Garfield county Republican convention for 1886 was held at Pomeroy, September 4. S. G. Cosgrove presided as chairman; H. L. Bowmer and W. L. Lister, secretaries. Participating in the deliberations of the convention were twenty-five delegates. Resolutions were adopted favoring a fair and impartial trial of the local option law and declaring against repeal of woman suffrage. The county central committee named were S. G. Cosgrove, chairman, Elmon Scott, James Palmer, John Hardin, Gilbert Dixon, W. B. Stallcap, James Bratcher and G. F. Jackson.

Delegates to the Territorial convention: W. S. Oliphant, Elmon Scott, John Swank, I. N. Julian, J. Palmer, G. W. Burford, H. C. Thompson and N. C. Williams.

For nearly all the offices there were sharp contests on the floor of the convention hall. Eleven ballots were necessary to select a candidate for auditor. C. H. DeBow, George

Campbell and I. C. Sanford were the contesting candidates, the nomination being captured by DeBow.

September 18 the Democrats convened at Pomeroy and the gathering was remarkable for its harmonious action, although there were a number of candidates for each of the various offices. William Schnebly was chairman, F. W. D. Mays and W. S. Newland secretaries. A long list of resolutions was passed, no mention, however, being made of local option or woman suffrage. The central committee chosen were M. F. Gose, chairman; Albert Cook, John Bartels, J. B. Tyrrel, J. H. Long, Thomas Ruark and Frank Ping. No nominations were made for office of probate judge and coroner.

At the election of November 2, 1886, there were cast 1,313 votes. Again the Republicans carried the county for their candidate for delegate to congress by a small majority, and gave large majorities for their candidates for joint senator and joint representative. On the county ticket the Democrats elected four candidates. The official vote:

For Delegate to Congress—C. M. Bradshaw, Rep., 662; C. H. Voorhees, Dem., 651—11 majority.

For Joint Councilman—O. C. White, Rep., 803; W. E. Ayers, Dem., 508—295 majority.

For Joint Representative—R. A. Case, Rep., 810; D. H. Poyneer, 450—360 majority.

For Prosecuting Attorney—W. N. Noffsinger, Rep., 770; L. J. Dittmore, Dem., 527—243 majority.

For Auditor—C. H. DeBow, Rep., 584; R. H. Wills, Dem., 707—123 majority.

For Sheriff—H. H. Wise, Rep., 635; S. K. Hull, Dem., 670—35 majority.

For Probate Judge—Benjamin Butler, Rep., 791; scattering, 13.

For Treasurer—Gilbert Dickson, Rep., 760; M. M. Humphrey, Dem., 550—210 majority.

For Assessor—I. N. Julian, Rep., 708; J. D. Tyrrel, Dem., 590—118 majority.

For School Superintendent—F. M. Beck-

with, Rep., 616; Professor Driscoll, Dem., 691—75 majority.

For Surveyor—Hayden Gearhardt, Rep., 817; A. H. Hagens, Dem., 490—327 majority.

For Coroner—Dr. G. W. Black, Rep., 745; scattering, 9.

For Sheep Commissioner—J. H. Walker, Rep., 689; Robert Ping, Dem., 612—77 majority.

For County Commissioners—J. S. Davis, Rep., Joseph Scott, Rep., J. Parker, Dem., (elected); T. J. Mewhinney, Rep., John Bartels, Dem., Newton Estes, Dem.

For jail tax, 452; against jail tax, 666.

September 1, 1888, the Republican county convention was held at Pomeroy, at which William Clark presided as chairman, and Horace Banbow served as secretary. Delegates to the Territorial convention selected were H. M. Hathaway, Elmon Scott, C. G. Austin, C. W. Fitzsimmons, R. M. Smith, Jay Lynch, James Palmer and W. G. Victor. Nearly all of the nominations were made by acclamation. There was a warm contest for the nomination for assessor. The county central committee selected were: Elmon Scott, chairman; G. L. Campbell, secretary; J. H. Walker, W. G. Victor, G. F. Jackson, C. W. Fitzsimmons, I. M. Julian and T. J. Mewhinney.

On July 28, the Democrats had assembled and selected as delegates to the Territorial convention Joseph Ledgerwood, S. G. Crandall, Cyrus Davis and F. W. D. Mays. The Democrats followed this up with another convention for the naming of candidates for county offices. It was held at Pomeroy. H. L. Caples was chairman and H. C. Krouse, secretary. There were present thirty-two delegates. Sharp contests ensued for the offices of assessor, commissioner and superintendent of schools. No nominations were made for probate judge or surveyor. The county central committee named were: M. F. Gose, H. S. Caples, William Howe, W. J. Chard, Noah Stevens, John Tarbot and J. C. Welch.

With the exception of prosecuting attorney the Republicans elected every candidate on the county ticket. Judge M. M. Godman was the only Democrat elected on the district ticket. There were 977 votes cast, the loss in number of votes being due to the absence of the women's votes. The official vote:

For Delegate to Congress—John B. Allen, Rep., 531; Charles S. Voorhees, Dem., 440; Green, Pro., 6.

For Joint Councilman—D. T. Welch, Rep., 497; M. M. Godman, Dem., 476.

For Joint Representative—W. S. Oliphant, Rep., 517; Ledgerwood, Dem., 440.

For Prosecuting Attorney (joint)—W. N. Noffsinger, Rep., 482; M. F. Gose, Dem., 483.

For Auditor—George L. Campbell, Rep., 492; R. E. Wills, Dem., 484.

For Sheriff—Gilbert Dickson, Rep., 504; S. K. Hull, Dem., 464.

For Assessor—G. D. Wilson, Rep., 514; D. B. Mast, Dem., 454.

For Treasurer—I. C. Sanford, Rep., 584; D. Crandall, Dem., 583.

For Probate Judge—Benjamin F. Butler, Rep., 596.

For County Commissioners—David Miller, Rep., 522; J. S. Davis, Rep., 555; J. Fitzsimmons, Rep., 494 (elected); James Parker, Dem., 481; Thomas Woodrow, Dem., 370; Henry Krels, Dem., 448.

For School Superintendent—H. C. Benbow, Rep., 506; T. Driscoll, Dem., 455.

For Surveyor—Hayden Gearhardt, Rep., 575; scattering, 1.

For Coroner—G. W. Black, Rep., 603; Dr. Poyneer, Dem., 349.

After the Washington enabling act had passed congress, and all that was necessary for it to become a state was to draft a constitution to be approved by the people, a call was at once issued for a constitutional convention. For the election of delegates to this convention the Territory of Washington was divided into

twenty-five districts. Each of these districts was entitled to three delegates, but it was further provided that not more than two from one political party could serve. District No. 8 included the counties of Adams, Garfield, Asotin and Franklin.

The Republican district convention of the Eighth District was held at Pomeroy May 7, 1889, to select candidates for delegates to the constitutional convention. Adams, Asotin, Franklin and Garfield counties were fully represented. I. N. Muncy, editor of the *Pasco Headlight*, was chosen chairman, and George W. Baily, of Asotin, secretary. The nominees selected as delegates were Elmon Scott, of Garfield county, and D. Buchanan, of Adams county. The counties were represented by delegates to the district convention, as follows: Adams, seven delegates; Asotin, six; Franklin, one; Garfield, 15. The Garfield county delegates to this district convention were William Greer, T. E. Tueth, John Jewett, N. O. Baldwin, C. G. Austin, J. Schnebly, F. G. Morrison, A. C. Woodward, Joseph Vassar, A. B. Allen, Albert Long, W. S. Oliphant, James McCause, George Stallcap and W. L. Lister.

The Democratic district convention was held at Pomeroy and but one candidate was placed in nomination—W. B. Gray, of Franklin county. There was a diplomatic reason for this. The district was known to be strongly Republican, and it was certain that only one Democrat from the district could be elected as a delegate. There was dissention in the Republican party, something in the nature of a split, and by throwing their strength to an independent candidate the Democrats hoped to dictate the naming of two delegates to the convention by placing only one candidate in the field. The result of the election shows that their plans were successful.

May 14th the election was held, S. G. Cosgrove, of Pomeroy, entered the lists as an independent Republican candidate, and he received the votes of the Democrats. F. W. D.

Mays, of Pomeroy, became an independent Democratic candidate. W. A. George, also, received a small support as an independent candidate. The official vote of Garfield county at this election was:

Elmon Scott, Rep., 213; D. Buchanan, Rep., 264; W. B. Gray, Dem., 279; S. G. Cosgrove, Ind., 389; F. W. D. Mays, Ind., 104; W. A. George, Ind., 38. The Adams county vote was: Scott, 130; Buchanan, 160; Gray, 38; Cosgrove, 75. The votes of Asotin and Franklin counties are not obtainable, but Buchanan, Gray and Cosgrove were elected and served in the constitutional convention.

After the convention had drafted a state constitution in 1889, to be submitted to the people for their ratification or rejection, predicated upon the admission into the union of the state of Washington, a special election was called to decide this momentous question, and to select state and legislative officers and county clerks—a new official provided for by the proposed constitution. This election was held October 1, 1889.

The Republican county convention to select delegates to the Territorial convention, which in turn was to choose candidates for the state offices, should the constitution be adopted, was held at Pomeroy August 29. Dr. T. C. Frary was elected chairman and W. G. Victor, secretary. The following delegates were selected: Jay Lynch, S. G. Cosgrove, W. G. Victor, F. G. Morrison, C. G. Austin and W. S. Oliphant. Later the Republicans selected their county ticket—W. S. Oliphant for representative, and F. E. Williamson for county clerk.

September 7th the Democrats met in convention at Pomeroy. E. Oliver was made chairman, and James Parker, secretary. Delegates to the Territorial convention were R. E. Wills, F. W. D. Mays, W. S. Parker and J. S. Thomas. Joseph Parker was selected as the candidate for representative and R. E. Wills for county clerk.

The election resulted in the ratification of

the constitution. Washington entered statehood. Garfield county was found to be in the Republican column on state issues by about 100 plurality. The official vote:

For Congressman—John L. Wilson, Rep., 519; T. H. Griffiths, Dem., 415.

For Governor—E. P. Ferry, Rep., 517; Eugene Semple, Dem., 418.

For Lieutenant Governor—Charles E. Laughton, Rep., 517; L. H. Platter, Dem., 417.

For Secretary of State—Allen Weir, Rep., 518; W. H. Whittlesey, Dem., 417.

For State Treasurer—Addison A. Lindsley, Rep., 519; M. Kaufman, Dem., 416.

For State Auditor—Thomas M. Reed, Rep., 518; John Miller Murphy, Dem., 416.

For Attorney General—William C. Jones, Rep., 518; H. J. Snively, Dem., 416.

For Superintendent of Public Instruction—Robert B. Bryan, Rep., 516; J. H. Morgan, Dem., 419.

For Commissioner of Public Lands—William T. Forest, Rep., 517; M. Z. Goodell, Dem., 417.

For Supreme Judges—Ralph O. Dunbar, Rep., 518; Thomas L. Stiles, Rep., 501; Elmon Scott, Rep., 448; John P. Hoyt, Rep., 518; Thomas J. Anders, Rep., 528; B. L. Sharpstein, Dem., 471; William H. White, Dem., 413; J. B. Reavis, Dem., 419; John P. Judson, Dem., 411; Frank Ganohl, Dem., 396.

For Superior Judge (Columbia, Garfield and Asotin)—R. F. Sturdevant, Rep., 457; M. M. Godman, Dem., 468.

For State Senator (Garfield and Asotin)—C. G. Austin, Rep., 442; Brady, Dem., 467.

For Representative—W. S. Oliphant, Rep., 474; James Parker, Dem., 440.

For County Clerk—F. E. Williamson, Rep., 443; R. E. Wills, Dem., 491.

For the constitution, 342; against constitution, 551.

For woman suffrage, 336; against woman suffrage, 492.

For prohibition, 442; against prohibition, 415.

For Permanent Location of State Capital—North Yakima, 342; Olympia, 133; Ellensburg, 397; Pasco, 4.

The Garfield Republican county convention of 1890 was held at Pomeroy, September 20, W. L. Darby was elected chairman, and N. O. Baldwin, secretary. A complete list of candidates was selected. The delegates to the state convention were: E. R. Brady, S. G. Cosgrove, R. M. Smith, W. S. Oliphant, R. L. Kirby and John Burford.

The same month the Democratic convention assembled at Pomeroy and the county central committee named for the ensuing two years were F. W. D. Mays, John Brady, J. C. Welch, M. M. Humphrey, W. L. Howell and W. J. Duncan.

The election of 1890 resulted in a victory for the Republican party. With the exceptions of treasurer and clerk they elected all their candidates. The ticket of the Prohibitionists did not materially affect the result. Considerable interest was manifested in the details of the Australian system of voting, then used for the first time in Garfield county. The official result:

For Congress—Robert Abernathy, Pro., 58; Thomas Carroll, Dem., 361; John L. Wilson, Rep., 378—plurality for Wilson, 17.

For Representative—F. M. Beckwith, Pro., 84; James Palmer, Rep., 373; James Parker, Dem., 367—plurality for Palmer, 6.

For Sheriff—Gilbert Dickson, Rep., 403; Albert Ford, Pro., 59; S. K. Hull, Dem., 385—plurality for Dickson, 18.

For County Clerk—R. B. Brown, Dem., 307; Fred Ellensohn, Pro., 183; R. R. Spedden, Rep., 332—plurality for Spedden, 25.

For Auditor—Benjamin Butler, Rep., 412; J. A. Darby, Pro., 51; A. M. Johnston, Dem., 386—plurality for Butler, 44.

For Treasurer—H. E. Farnsworth, Pro.,

39; H. M. Hathaway, Rep., 377; R. E. Wills, Dem., 434—plurality for Wills, 57.

For County Attorney—W. E. Greene, Dem., 387; W. N. Noffsinger, Rep., 403—majority for Noffsinger, 16.

For Assessor—H. C. Childers, Pro., 44; H. H. Wise, Rep., 447; Herbert Wilson, Dem., 336—plurality for Wilson, 111.

For School Superintendent—H. C. Berbow, Rep., 416; C. W. Cotton, Dem., 341; M. M. Humphrey, Pro., 72—plurality for Berbow, 75.

For Surveyor—Hayden Gearhart, Rep., 600; J. M. Reid, Pro., 131—majority for Gearhart, 469.

For Coroner—G. W. Black, Rep., 431; J. R. Gose, Dem., 376—majority for Black, 55.

For County Commissioner, First District—W. W. Dickson, Dem., 366; John Lubking, Rep., 375; B. F. Noyer, Pro., 64—plurality for Lubking, 9.

For County Commissioner, Second District—Joseph Ledgerwood, Dem., 349; George Stallcop, Rep., 376; N. C. Williams, Pro., 87—plurality for Stallcop, 27.

For County Commissioner, Third District—J. J. Ashby, Pro., 79; D. H. McBride, Dem., 336; Robert Story, Rep., 377—plurality for Story, 41.

The Democratic county convention for 1892 was held at Pomeroy, June 4th. With the exception of the delegates from Meadow precinct there was a full quota present. Harmony prevailed and candidates for county officers were placed in nomination. Members of the county central committee selected were: S. C. Chappell, J. R. Gose, Joseph Ledgerwood, W. M. Jones, J. C. Welch, W. J. Chard, John Ruark, W. E. Greene. The delegates to the state convention were: M. F. Gose, T. M. Dickson, N. Berkley, W. L. Freeman, R. B. Brown, J. C. Welch, Joseph Ledgerwood.

June 8th the People's Party county convention was held at Pomeroy. Nearly a complete

ticket was nominated, and the following elected delegates to the state convention: E. G. Noyer, A. E. Troyer, John Hilderbran, J. P. King and J. W. Bond.

The Prohibitionists decided to enter the lists again in the campaign of 1892, and on Saturday, June 18th, they met in convention at Pomeroy and placed in nomination candidates for all county offices except sheriff, prosecuting attorney and coroner. H. E. Farnsworth presided at this convention and F. M. Beckwith was secretary. The delegates to the state convention were J. M. Reid, F. M. Beckwith and Rev. R. L. Lotz.

July 26th the Republicans assembled at Pomeroy and there were a number of sharp contests for the several offices, the most prolonged struggle being over the nomination for sheriff. Gilbert Dickson and N. O. Baldwin were the contestants, and the former was nominated by a vote of 14 to 12. Of this convention R. L. Rush was chairman and F. R. Jones, secretary. Delegates chosen to the state convention were: C. A. Lundy, J. S. Davis, H. H. Wise, W. S. Oliphant, R. L. Rush and James Palmer. The county central committee comprised George Stallcop, C. W. Moore, James Palmer, D. B. Williams, W. S. Oliphant, G. W. Burford and D. W. Gritman.

With four tickets in the field the campaign of 1892 proved spirited and exciting; and resulted in the selection of a politically mixed set of officials. The Republicans carried the county for presidential electors and the state ticket. The official vote:

For Presidential Electors—Rep., 352; Dem., 289; P. P., 284; Pro., 46.

For Congressmen—John L. Wilson, Rep., 353; W. H. Doolittle, Rep., 341; Thomas Carroll, Dem., 279; James A. Munday, Dem., 270; J. C. Van Patten, P. P., 228; M. F. Knox, P. P., 223; C. E. Newberry, Pro., 38; A. C. Dickinson, Pro., 42.

For Governor—John H. McGraw, Rep.,

352; H. J. Snively, Dem., 300; C. W. Young, P. P., 237; R. S. Green, Pro., 50.

For State Senator—J. A. Kellogg, Rep., 306; U. Z. Ellis, Dem., 233; Earnest Hopkins, P. P., 226.

For Representative—J. S. Davis, Rep., 271; F. W. D. Mays, 309; D. B. Messinger, P. P., 226; A. D. Davis, Pro., 100.

For Superior Judge—R. F. Sturdevant, Rep., 402; J. E. Edmiston, Dem., 413.

For County Attorney—W. E. Greene, Dem., 384; Thomas Tweedy, P. P., 287.

For Auditor—J. R. McMaster, Rep., 256; Joseph Davidson, Dem., 383; H. De Beaumont, P. P., 209; W. J. Wills, Pro., 19.

For Sheriff—Gilbert Dickson, Rep., 365; H. C. Krouse, Dem., 323; Jerry King, P. P., 198; H. E. Farnsworth, Pro., 19.

For Clerk—E. W. Gibson, Rep., 378; L. M. Carter, Dem., 254; J. B. Hawkins, P. P., 230; G. G. Edwards, Pro., 27.

For Treasurer—H. B. Henly, Rep., 261; H. A. Adams, Dem., 424; E. G. Teale, P. P., 182; J. N. Perkins, Pro., 18.

For Assessor—R. L. Kirby, Rep., 292; J. P. Buchet, Dem., 285; H. L. Wilson, P. P., 253; J. J. Ashby, Pro., 35.

For School Superintendent—H. C. Benbow, Rep., 406; R. B. Brown, Dem., 132; J. Q. Strech, P. P., 217; R. L. Latz, Pro., 127.

For Surveyor—Hayden Gearhart, 523.

For Coroner—Dr. J. S. Dennison, Rep., 340; Dr. J. R. Goss, Dem., 352.

For County Commissioner, First District—C. A. Shaffer, Rep., 315; M. C. Smith, Dem., 228; H. M. Beach, P. P., 264; M. M. Humphrey, Pro., 53.

For Commissioner, Second District—C. E. Smith, Rep., 256; E. B. Fletcher, Dem., and P. P., 698; W. W. Richardson, Pro., 38.

For Commissioner, Third District—Robert Story, Rep., 315; Amos Legg, Dem., 199; J. J. Bentley, P. P., 288; Albert Ford, Pro., 41.

For Sheep Commissioner—G. F. Jackson, Rep., 330.

For funding county indebtedness, 252; against same, 406.

For the Democratic county convention of 1894, at Pomeroy, Joseph Ledgerwood was chairman and Mr. Koenig secretary. Many of the candidates were named without opposition, although there were a few languid contests. In this convention nineteen votes were cast. The delegates elected to the state convention were: M. F. Gose, R. E. Allen, N. Berkley, D. B. Elder and R. E. Wills.

September 15th Ham Henley presided over the Republican convention and Charles Baldwin served as secretary. The delegates convened at Pomeroy. For the various offices there were many candidates, and the result was a spirited convention. For the legislature there were three candidates, six for sheriff, two for county clerk, three for assessor and two for surveyor. Delegates elected to the state convention were: J. H. Walker, S. G. Cosgrove, R. L. Kirby, James Palmer and Charles Baldwin. The county central committee named were: W. L. Darby, H. C. Benbow, James Palmer, T. J. Durbin, E. B. Davis, W. G. Victor, S. S. Young and J. Lubking.

September 22d delegates to a People's Party convention assembled at Pomeroy and placed in nomination a full set of candidates. There were contests for the nomination of candidates for the offices of representative and assessor. J. J. Bentley was chairman, and S. S. Russell, secretary. Delegates elected to the state convention were: J. J. Bentley, E. G. Noyer and A. E. Allen.

The Prohibitionists assembled October 10th, to the number of 13 delegates. H. E. Farnsworth was chairman and F. M. Beckwith secretary. Candidates were named for representative and most of the county offices.

At the succeeding election the highest number of votes cast was 966—for candidates for sheriff. The Prohibition vote touched high water mark on Davis, who received 34 votes, and dwindled to seven votes for Beckwith. The

highest plurality was for Jewett, 135. The greatest majority received by any candidate was that of Allen, 78; the lowest by Beach, one vote. This contest was decidedly warm. The principal fights were for representative, treasurer and sheriff. The official vote:

For Congressmen—W. H. Doolittle, Rep., 348; S. C. Hyde, Rep., 346; N. T. Caton, Dem., 135; B. F. Heuston, Dem., 137; W. P. Adams, P. P., 384; J. C. Van Patten, P. P., 387.

For Representative—Gilbert Dickson, Rep., 421; A. E. Allen, P. P., 499; A. D. Davis, Pro., 24—Allen's plurality, 78.

For County Attorney—Garrie Jewett, Rep., 468; William Greene, Dem., 148; Thomas Tweedy, P. P., 333—Jewett's plurality, 135.

For County Clerk—E. W. Gibson, Rep., 488; Joseph Strain, P. P., 428; G. G. Edwards, Pro., 14—Gibson's plurality, 60.

For Auditor—Hayden Gearhart, Rep., 311; J. H. Davidson, Dem., 281; S. T. Sanford, P. P., 339; J. A. Darby, Pro., 15—Sanford's plurality, 28.

For Sheriff—N. O. Baldwin, Rep., 405; J. M. Moore, Dem., 166; Albert Ford, P. P., 395—Baldwin's plurality, 10.

For Treasurer—G. F. Jackson, Rep., 189; H. A. Adams, Dem., 385; H. M. Beach, P. P., 386; H. E. Farnsworth, Pro., 12—Beach's plurality, 1.

For School Superintendent—E. V. Kuykendall, Rep., 473; C. W. Cotton, P. P., 440; F. M. Beckwith, Pro., 7—Kuykendall's plurality, 33.

For Assessor—R. L. Kirby, Rep., 355; J. P. Buchet, Dem., 209; H. L. Wilson, P. P., 371; Joseph Wills, Pro., 7—Wilson's plurality, 16.

For Surveyor—Edward Truax, Rep., 488.

For Coroner—G. W. Black, Rep., 394; J. R. Gose, Dem., 149; John Bond, P. P., 359—Black's plurality, 37.

For County Commissioner, Second District—G. D. Wilson, Rep., 94; Greene Swinney,

Dem., 41; George Ruark, P. P., 114; John Sanders, Pro., 2—Ruark's plurality, 20.

For County Commissioner, Third District—John Swank, Rep., 174; John King, Dem., 83; Chris Brockman, P. P., 192; G. W. Kenny, Pro., 11—Brockman's plurality, 18.

November 15th a contest was filed by J. W. Waldo against H. M. Beach, who had been duly declared elected county treasurer. Charges were made against various election officers based on thirteen counts of malconduct on their part. The prayer was that Beach be ousted and H. A. Adams seated. December 15, 1894, the *East Washingtonian* said: "A compromise was effected in the election contest against Beach, and the case was dismissed. According to the terms of the compromise Beach will deposit one-half of the county money in the First National Bank."

The Garfield Republican county convention of 1896 assembled at Pomeroy August 22d. James Palmer was chairman and C. M. Baldwin, secretary. Delegates to the state convention were: S. G. Cosgrove, E. W. Gibson, R. R. Santo, W. G. Victor and C. M. Baldwin. The convention to nominate candidates for the county offices was held September 26th.

September 19th the People's party convention assembled at Pomeroy. The question of fusion was injected into the deliberations of the delegates with the result that it degenerated into one of the most inharmonious conventions ever held in Garfield county. A compromise was affected between a People's party committee and some of the leading Democrats, and the committee reported favorably to the Democrats, allowing them to name two county officers—Candidates for clerk and one commissioner. To this the middle-of-the-road Populists objected and a motion was made to lay the report of the committee on the table. Then began the fireworks, and they continued to blaze for some time. When the matter was finally brought to a vote the report was killed by 25 to 13, and the Populists, who were far

away the strongest party at this period, named a full ticket and conceded the Democracy nothing. The latter party did not place a ticket in the field.

The election was held November 3. Garfield county gave the People's party majorities and pluralities for all national, state and district officers. In the county field the Republican candidates for sheriff, clerk and county attorney and coroner were elected; the People's party elected the rest of the ticket. The official vote:

For Presidential Electors—Republican, 378; Democratic, 13; People's party, 469; Prohibition, 15; National, 1.

For Congressmen—S. C. Hyde, Rep., 376; W. H. Doolittle, Rep., 378; James Hamilton Lewis, P. P., 469; William C. Jones, P. P., 475; C. A. Salyer, Pro., 12; Martin Olsen, Pro., 4; Charles E. Mix, Nats., 2.

For Governor—P. C. Sullivan, Rep., 367; John R. Rogers, P. P., 490; R. E. Dunlap, Pro., 15.

The rest of the state ticket was carried by the People's party candidates by a trifle smaller pluralities than Mr. Rogers'.

For Superior Judge—R. F. Sturdevant, Rep., 365; M. M. Godman, P. P., 502.

For State Senator—E. Baumeister, Rep., 378; J. C. Van Patten, P. P., 477.

For Representative—S. C. Cosgrove, Rep., 460; James Parker, P. P., 483.

For Sheriff—N. O. Baldwin, Rep., 477; Amos Legg, P. P., 394.

For Auditor—D. W. Green, Rep., 380; S. T. Sanford, P. P., 473.

For Assessor—F. Miller, Rep., 371; H. L. Wilson, P. P., 490.

For County Clerk—A. E. Dickson, Rep., 447; Joseph Strain, P. P., 419.

For Treasurer—C. A. Shaffer, Rep., 365; H. M. Beach, P. P., 500.

For County Attorney—G. W. Jewett, Rep., 432; R. B. Brown, P. P., 426.

For School Superintendent—E. V. Kuy-

kendall, Rep., 400; Emma Nelson, P. P., 462.

For Surveyor—Edson Briggs, Rep., 438.

For County Commissioners—W. R. Parlet, Rep., 383; Vincent Anderson, Rep., 378; J. H. Russell, P. P., 455; Chris Brockman, P. P., 465.

For Coroner—Dr. Black, Rep., 38; D. H. Poyneer, P. P., 10.

For constitutional amendment, 173; against 231.

The 1898 Republican county convention was held at Pomeroy, September 17th. William Seigris was chairman and W. G. Victor, secretary. There were few contests for the nominations and it was one of the most interesting conventions in the history of Garfield county Republicanism.

The People's party remained in the field. Their convention was held September 24, and a full ticket was nominated. Election day fell on November 8. Again the Republican and People's party held the center of the stage. But two years had effected quite a radical change of political sentiment. It was an "off year," and not a very heavy vote was polled—on the congressional ticket only 805. The Republicans carried the county for the congressional candidates by pluralities of over sixty, and in the contest for county officers elected all their candidates except those for auditor, assessor and school superintendent. The official vote:

For Congressmen—Wesley L. Jones, Rep., 434; Francis W. Cushman, Rep., 419; James Hamilton Lewis, P. P., 371; W. C. Jones, P. P., 353; Walter Walker, Socialist Labor, 5; M. A. Hamilton, Socialist Labor, 5; A. C. Dickinson, Pro., 20; C. L. Haggard, Pro., 14.

For Representative—C. M. Baldwin, Rep., 488; F. W. D. Mays, P. P., 348.

For Sheriff—S. S. Russell, Rep., 445; H. M. Beach, P. P., 405.

For County Clerk—A. E. Dickson, Rep., 534; T. C. Allen, P. P., 318.

For Auditor—H. B. Henley, Rep., 392; J. A. Strain, P. P., 459.

For Treasurer—Walter Dixon, Rep., 449; M. Cross, P. P., 384.

For County Attorney—E. V. Kuykendall, Rep., 506; Thomas Tweedy, P. P., 335.

For Assessor—D. B. Williams, Rep., 411; J. P. Buchet, P. P., 431.

For School Superintendent—Alice Scully, Rep., 405; Emma Elsensohn, P. P., 445.

For Coroner—W. B. Williamson, Rep., 421; J. S. Denison, P. P., 408.

For County Commissioner, First District—S. S. Young, Rep., 431; J. H. Russell, P. P., 392.

For County Commissioner, Second District—August Young, Rep., 428; G. J. Ruark, P. P., 397.

The proposed amendment to Section 9, Article 6, of the constitution, conferring the elective franchise on women was lost by forty-four votes, the total vote being 512. The proposed amendment to Section 2, Article 7 (known as the single tax proposition), lost by 248 out of a total vote of 404.

The Republican convention to elect delegates to the state convention was held at Pomeroy July 7, 1900, and resulted in a spirited contest. This was between the friends of S. G. Cosgrove, who was a candidate for governor, and the friends of Charles M. Baldwin, who was a candidate for joint senator for Columbia, Garfield and Asotin counties. The Cosgrove supporters realized that instructions for Mr. Baldwin would injure the chances of Mr. Cosgrove in securing support from certain quarters. After considerable trouble in adjusting this difficulty and getting the question to a vote, it was found that the Cosgrove men controlled the convention, the vote on a test being 30 to 16. The delegation was instructed to work for Mr. Cosgrove for governor. The delegates to the state convention were: M. F. Gose, E. V. Kuykendall, S. S. Russell, G. L.

Campbell, J. O. Mills and D. B. Williams. It was admitted that the result of this contest in the convention compelled the Republicans to enter the campaign of 1900 with disorganized forces. The Republican convention to nominate county candidates was held September 29. H. C. Benbow was chairman and Frank Messenger secretary. There were a number of exceedingly sharp contests, and the session proved a warm one.

The People's party delegates to the state convention in 1900 were: W. L. Howell, J. W. Offield, F. W. D. Mays, E. G. Noyer, J. A. Strain, D. B. Messinger and H. M. Beach. The convention was held September 1, and a strong ticket was named. F. W. D. Mays was chairman. The ticket nominated while officially recognized as Populistic, combined all the elements in opposition to the Republican party except the sound money Democrats.

On the county ticket the Republicans secured a majority of the offices, but the rule of electing a mixed county ticket prevailed. Perhaps never before in the history of Garfield county was there so much "scratching" done at a presidential election. There was no organized bolt against any particular set of candidates, but the party name cut little figure in this contest at the polls. The official vote:

For Presidential Electors—Republicans, 528; Democratic, 437; Prohibition, 18; Socialist Labor, 4; Social Democratic, 19.

For Congressman—F. W. Cushman, Rep., 506; W. L. Jones, Rep., 500; F. C. Robertson, Dem., 434; J. T. Ronald, Dem., 427; Guy Posson, Pro., 14; J. A. Adams, Pro., 16; Walter Walker, Socialist Labor, 3; Christian F. Larsen, Socialist Labor, 1; William Hogan, Social Dem., 19; Herman F. Titus, Social Dem., 18.

For Governor—J. M. Frink, Rep., 452; John R. Rogers, Dem., 501; R. E. Dunlap, Pro., 10; William McCormick, Socialist Labor, 6; W. C. B. Randolph, Socialist Dem., 19.

For State Senator, Eighth District—E.

Baumeister, Rep., 459; H. M. Beach, Dem., 517.

For Superior Judge—C. F. Miller, Rep., 473; M. M. Godman, Dem., 516.

For State Representative—E. V. Kuykendall, Rep., 461; W. L. Howell, Dem., 517.

For Sheriff—W. J. Kelly, Rep., 429; J. A. Strain, Dem., 567.

For Auditor—E. M. Pomeroy, Rep., 504; R. T. Hammond, Dem., 327; James A. Darby, Ind., 167.

For Treasurer—W. H. Dixon, Rep., 544; J. C. McKeirnan, Dem., 454.

For County Clerk—H. A. Adams, Rep., 532; Joel Dickson, Dem., 462.

For Assessor—F. W. Messinger, Rep., 526; John P. Buchet, Dem., 464.

For School Superintendent—Nellie Vallen, Rep., 576; Hattie Corbin, Dem., 416.

For County Attorney—G. W. Jewett, Rep., 454; Frank Cardwell, Dem., 546.

For Coroner—C. G. Black, Rep., 562; J. S. Denison, Dem., 424.

For Surveyor—J. M. Reid, Rep., 491; J. E. Tupper, Dem., 482.

For County Commissioner, Second District—August Young, Rep., 477; A. H. Malone, Dem., 503.

For County Commissioner, Third District—D. R. Lewis, Rep., 534; T. C. Scoggin, Dem., 439.

For court house bonds, 462; against court house bonds, 226.

The 1902 Republican county convention assembled at Pomeroy, July 1, and was participated in by seventy delegates. The delegation elected to the state convention comprised S. G. Cosgrove, S. S. Russell, J. W. Cox, D. B. Williams, C. E. Truax, Robert Gammon, M. F. Gose. Mr. Gose was named as chairman, and S. S. Russell, secretary of the county central committee. The convention for nominating candidates for the county offices was held October 4. There were contests for the nomination of auditor and com-

missioner from the Third District. Otherwise nominations were made by acclamation.

October 6 was the date on which the Democrats assembled in convention. James Parker was chairman and John Ledgerwood secretary. No nominations were made for school superintendent, assessor, surveyor or coroner.

Comparatively mild was the campaign of 1902. Although the election of two years previous had been notable for the "scratching" done on the county ticket, the election of November 4, 1902, went it considerable better. The members of the Republican party voted straight for the congressmen, but below that they did more or less "scratching" on all the candidates. The Democrats voted their whole ticket straight. Although the Republican voters were plainly in the lead by good pluralities, as is shown by the vote for congressmen, owing to the "scratching," the Democrats nearly broke even on the county offices. The vote:

For Congressmen—F. W. Cushman, Rep., 530; W. L. Jones, Rep., 516; W. E. Humphrey, Rep., 517; George F. Cotterill, Dem., 360; O. R. Holcomb, Dem., 358; F. B. Cole, Dem., 360; J. C. Martin, S. L., 5; William McCormick, S. L., 7; H. P. Jorgenson, S. L., 4; J. H. C. Scurlock, Soc., 19; D. Burgess, Soc., 18; George W. Scott, Soc., 18; A. H. Sherwood, Pro., 17; W. J. McKean, Pro., 18; O. L. Fowler, Pro., 20.

For Representative—J. H. Walker, Rep., 480; W. L. Howell, Dem., 491.

For Auditor—E. M. Pomeroy, Rep., 447; Frank Burch, Dem., 524.

For Sheriff—W. H. Dixon, Rep., 429; J. A. Strain, Dem., 545.

For County Clerk—Attwood A. Kirby, Rep., 488; Hiram Dickson, Dem., 481.

For Treasurer—H. A. Adams, Rep., 515; Harry Chard, Dem., 454.

For County Attorney—George H. Rummens, Rep., 440; J. T. Ledgerwood, Dem., 531.

For Assessor—F. W. Messenger, Rep., 685.

For School Superintendent—Nellie Vallen, Rep., 703.

For Surveyor—J. E. Tupper, Rep., 648.

For Coroner—Dr. C. G. Black, Rep., 657; Dr. J. S. Denison, 2.

For Commissioner, First District—J. O. Miles, Rep., 519; W. H. Leonard, Dem., 428.

For Commissioner, Third District—D. B. Williams, Rep., 507; John Robertson, Dem., 440.

April 30, 1904, the Garfield county Republican convention, to select delegates to the state convention, was held at Pomeroy. S. G. Cosgrove was chairman, and S. S. Russell, secretary. The convention instructed the delegates to work for an appointive railway commission and to do all in their power to secure the nomination for governor of Henry McBride. The state convention delegates were: Otto Long, S. S. Young, G. L. Campbell, S. G. Cosgrove, W. A. Harrison, George Stallcop and E. B. Davis.

The second county convention was held July 2, when the Republicans selected S. S. Russell as their candidate for joint senator, and endorsed C. F. Miller for superior court judge of the district. The central committee selected were: Luke Kidwell, Frank Messenger, Clyde Messenger, P. C. Nicholson, William Seigrist and J. O. Miles.

October 1 the third county convention was held. This was for the purpose of nominating candidates for county offices. F. V. Messenger was chairman and H. G. Cosgrove secretary. They named a ticket, with the exception of auditor and prosecuting attorney. It appeared to be the unanimous opinion that the Democratic candidates for these offices would be elected—hence the shyness.

October 8 the Democrats assembled, with Professor Boyles in the chair and County Attorney Ledgerwood, secretary. They nominated a full ticket. Official vote, November 8, 1904:

For Presidential Electors—Republican, 777; Democratic, 267; Socialist, 35; Socialist Labor, 6; Prohibition, 19—Republican plurality, 510.

For Congressman—W. E. Humphrey, Rep., 669; W. L. Jones, Rep., 668; F. W. Cushman, Rep., 660; Howard Hathaway, Dem., 363; James J. Anderson, Dem., 362; W. T. Beck, Dem., 366.

For Governor—Albert E. Mead, Rep., 457; George E. Turner, Dem., 623—Turner's majority, 166.

For Joint Senator (Columbia, Garfield and Asotin counties)—S. S. Russell, Rep., 619; Frank Cardwell, Dem., 485—Russell's majority, 134.

For Superior Judge (Columbia, Garfield and Asotin counties)—C. F. Miller, Rep., 588; M. M. Godman, Dem., 506—Miller's majority, 82.

For Representative—W. O. Long, Rep., 610; G. J. Ruark, Dem., 500—Long's majority, 110.

For Sheriff—W. H. Dixon, Rep., 622; J.

B. Hawkins, Dem., 501—Dixon's majority, 121.

For County Clerk—A. A. Kirby, Rep., 679; Merton Tidwell, 423—Kirby's majority, 256.

For Auditor—B. F. Burch, Dem., 601.

For Treasurer—H. A. Adams, Rep., 539; James H. Schneckloth, Dem., 578—Schneckloth's majority, 39.

For County Attorney—J. T. Ledgerwood, Dem., 577.

For Assessor—M. N. Jeffreys, Rep., 691; J. A. Craig, Dem., 402—Jeffrey's majority, 289.

For Surveyor—J. E. Tupper, Rep., 726.

For School Superintendent—Annie Hayworth, Rep., 467; Violetta Smith, Dem., 637—Miss Smith's majority, 170.

For Commissioner, First District—E. G. Hastings, Rep., 684; W. C. Jacks, Dem., 394—Hastings' majority, 290.

For Commissioner, Second District—W. J. Kelly, Rep., 627; A. H. Malone, Dem., 453—Kelly's majority, 174.

For Coroner—Dr. G. W. Black, Rep., 761.

CHAPTER VII

EDUCATIONAL.

Before the territory of which we are treating in this history was set off from Columbia county, schools had sprung up in various sections of this country. Most of these came in the late 70's, when the settlement of the eastern portion of what was at that period Columbia county was rapid.

It was in the spring of 1873 that the first school district was organized and preparations were made for the establishment of the first school in the territory now known as Garfield county. The residents of Pataha flat, which

then boasted quite a population, met and organized the first school district east of the Tucanon river. The meeting was held at the blacksmith shop of George Gill, which was located on what is now known as the Ford place. The school board selected was composed of Adam Minnick, F. W. Showley and B. F. Shunkwiler. E. Oliver was clerk. William Butler, a brother of Drake Butler, still a resident of Garfield county, was employed to teach a three months' term, and in the winter of 1873-4, Garfield county's first school was begun, being held in a little log

cabin five miles south of the present city of Pomeroy. Twenty-five scholars were present. In 1874 it was decided to build a school house. Those who had money donated to a fund to purchase lumber; others spent their time in hauling lumber from George Eckler's saw mill, eight miles south of Dayton; and still others did work upon the building. A neat little frame house, 16x28 feet, was the result. This building served as a school house for this initial district until about 1901, when a new building, 25x35 feet, was erected. The old building in the early days served as a church as well as a school house, and here for many years the residents gathered for worship. E. Oliver preached the first sermon in the building.

In 1881 Garfield county was organized. There were twenty-eight school districts in the new county, which then, of course, included what is now Asotin county. For the following regarding schools we are indebted to F. M. McCully:

"A great number of the new school districts organized in Columbia during 1870 and the succeeding years were in the territory now included in Garfield county, within which, at its organization, there were twenty-eight districts and six school buildings. Since that time (this was written in 1882) there have been five new ones organized and eight new buildings will have been erected at the close of the present year. The average length of the schools is a little over four months, the longest term being nine, and the shortest three months. The highest wages paid is to males, \$75; to females, \$60. Lowest wages to males, \$45; to females, \$25. The number of teachers in the county is twenty-three: seven males and sixteen females. The number of children of school age in the county is 1,475; enrollment in public schools, 950 (estimated). The value of school property in the county is \$9,000.

"Considering the short time that Garfield county has been organized and the recent settlement of the country, the progress of the

schools may be referred to with pride. A county teachers' institute was held in May, 1882, and was largely attended. The schools in Pomeroy and Pataha City, the principal villages of the county, are creditable to the people who support them, the former town having decided recently to enlarge their building."

Though the attendance was eminently satisfactory the initial teachers' institute in Garfield county was not quite all that had been anticipated. Owing to the illness of several parties the music was not well prepared. The absence of the Territorial school superintendent was also a disappointment. However, the evening session was highly enjoyed by all.

Yet Garfield county, considering its newness, had just cause to be proud of her educational facilities. Only a few years prior to 1885 the whole territory was the habitat of wild beasts and wilder, more blood-thirsty Indians. But in 1885 it was dotted with school houses and hundreds of happy, intelligent children romped and played around them during recess and the noon hour, or imbibed the elementary knowledge of the average country school within. It was here that many now prosperous citizens of Garfield county were taught, by this, limited curriculum, the rudiments of a future solid education. In 1885 there were thirty-four districts, and schools were flourishing in twenty of them. In his various visits to the schools the county superintendent found a steady improvement in the methods of teaching, order and general management in the school room. Notwithstanding "hard times" two handsome school houses were built this year, and prospects were favorable for the erection of several more at an early day. In the education and culture of their children the people of Garfield county manifested then, as now, a deep and abiding interest. The following is from the report for 1888 of School Superintendent T. J. Driscoll:

"During the year ending June 30, 1888, thirty-eight of the thirty-nine districts have had

schools the requisite length of time. There were employed forty-five teachers at an average salary of \$43. The number of children enrolled in the public schools is 1,173; at private schools, 100; average daily attendance, 806. The number of children between five and twenty-one years of age in the county is 1,558; under five years, 592.

Six new school houses have been built—in Districts 9, 10, 27, 28, 29 and 35. Four districts—Nos. 6, 13, 32 and 34—have arranged for, and propose building houses during the present season. This will leave but one district, No. 26, without a school house."

In 1890 Garfield county had arrived at a period when it could point with greater pride to its manifold educational advantages. In the past many of the schools had been handicapped by the fact that a majority of the teachers employed had never enjoyed advantages much beyond the elementary schools of their immediate neighborhood; and it is an educational maxim that no teacher is properly qualified to preside over a school of a given grade until he or she has been thoroughly instructed in the next higher grade.

In November, 1886, the people of Pomeroy voiced a sentiment in favor of a high school. They insisted that it was time to begin agitating with that end in view. They demanded a school building that would be a lasting credit to their city. They claimed that while Pomeroy had not been lacking in interest in educational matters, the time had come for a forward movement. As the town and surrounding country were constantly increasing in population and wealth there were urgent demands for better educational privileges. Young men and women were being sent away from Garfield county to Portland, Salem, Walla Walla and other points to secure the educational advantages denied them at home. There were in the county hundreds of families perplexing themselves in an endeavor to ascertain the most advantageous place in which to complete the education of

their sons and daughters. The graded schools of Pomeroy were then full to overflowing. Therefore the citizens of Pomeroy asked for a high school fully abreast of the demands of the times. This was finally secured; but not immediately, nor without some legal technicalities and difficulty.

Soon after the incorporation of Pomeroy the increase of population made a new school building an absolute necessity, the old one being totally inadequate to the demand. The *East Washingtonian* said:

"The city of Pomeroy would increase its population 500 people and correspondingly augment its business in eighteen months by building a high school that would command the confidence and respect of the best class of people of this county."

Accordingly the directors of the Pomeroy school district made a call for an election, to be held May 19, 1888, for the purpose of submitting the question of voting an indebtedness of \$10,000 for the construction of a public school building. Bonds were to be issued therefor payable in ten, fifteen and twenty years, bearing interest at 7 per cent., payable semi-annually; also, to purchase a lot, or lots, located as centrally in the city as practicable. Out of 133 votes cast at this election only three were registered against the proposed tax.

But, unfortunately, the school house was destined not to be built that season. It transpired that there was a defect in the act making provision for taxing the district for school purposes. There being no method prescribed by law for bonding the district, it became necessary to await congressional legislation or secure an amended or additional act through the Territorial legislature.

Another election was called for Saturday, August 2, 1890. There were cast 243 votes, all being in favor of bonding the district. This, it was claimed, would make the bonds good beyond question, and the money obtained without difficulty. And following this unanimous elec-

tion the people of Pomeroy secured their \$10,000 brick school building. The seating capacity of this structure is 525. The combined value of the school house and school property was \$27,250. There were enrolled in 1904 pupils to the number of 397, and the average attendance was 257. Nine departments are maintained and eleven teachers employed.

There is one private school in Garfield county—parochial school—a Catholic institution at Pomeroy. Rev. W. Amschwand is the principal. There were thirty-nine pupils enrolled in this school during the year 1904.

Following is the report of Garfield county's school superintendent—Nellie Vallen—for 1904:

“Number of children between five and twenty-one years of age, 1,419; enrolled in public schools, 1,206; average daily attendance, 721; number of departments maintained in the county during the year, 45; number of teachers employed, 48; average monthly salary, males, \$56.28; females, \$49.75; pupils in different grades: First year, 220; second, 138; third, 140; fourth, 185; fifth, 159; sixth, 143; seventh, 99; eighth, 86; ninth, 14; tenth, 6; eleventh, 8; twelfth, 8. Twenty-two pupils

graduated from the common schools during the year. School houses in the county—Log, 1; frame, 34; brick, 1. Total seating capacity, 1,703. Value of all school property in the county, \$53,942. Number of districts in the county, 38. Teachers holding state or Territorial certificates or diplomas, 1; normal department of state university, 0; elementary certificates from state normal schools, 2; first grade certificates, 8; second grade certificates, 29; third grade certificates, 8.

“The Pomeroy school is the only one graded and the only high school. On the whole I feel that educational interests in Garfield county have made some little progress during the past year. There has been some lengthening of the school term; five rural districts held nine months' terms, while only two were on the list last year. Teachers' salaries have advanced a little. Of the \$3,972.15 warrant indebtedness reported, more than \$800 of the debt has been called by the treasurer and hence bears no interest. The report of the library books is 752, an increase of 358 over last year. The school officers have been unusually prompt in making reports.”

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

GARFIELD COUNTY

MACK F. GOSE is one of the leading attorneys of southeastern Washington. He resides at Pomeroy from which town he does an extensive practice and is known to the profession as a clear and powerful advocate, a keen and well informed leader, and a man who has succeeded in the profession as the result of his interest, labor and ability. He was born in Missouri, on July 8, 1859, the son of John M. and Hannah J. Gose, natives of Virginia. The father came to the coast in 1864 and after one year's stay in Boise, journeyed on to Walla Walla and for thirty years has been one of the prominent fruit growers in that country. In Walla Walla our subject received his educational training, being favored with the best courses the city provided and then he entered the office of ex-senator, John B. Allen, one of the prominent attorneys in the northwest. Here he was occupied in reading law and in 1883, was admitted to the bar. During his reading he made practical the knowledge he had gained by constant application of the same in the lower courts so that upon his admission it was no experiment for him to try a lawsuit. He immediately began practice in Pomeroy and for over twenty years has been one of the leaders in that portion of the state. For one term he served as mayor of the city and in that capacity was known as a faithful and conservative officer. Mr. Gose is known far and wide as one of the hardest working attorneys to be found. His

success depends not only upon his natural ability, nor upon the erudition he has gained by an extensive and careful reading, but upon his consummate tenacity and skill which master every detail of every case that is placed in his hands. The profession has learned to fear him as an opponent and welcome him as one of the brightest lawyers at the bar. In addition to this, Mr. Gose has so conducted himself that he has the confidence and esteem of all the people and his clientage is only limited by his strength to continue in the labor of trying cases.

In 1886, Mr. Gose married Miss Lelah Seeley, the daughter of Charles H. Seeley. To them one child has been born, L. Vyvien.

CHARLES W. FITZSIMMONS, one of the progressive men who have made Garfield county one of the choice portions of the state of Washington, is now dwelling about eight miles southeast from Pomeroy, on an estate of nearly one thousand acres, which he has secured as the result of his wisely bestowed labors in this section for many years. He is well and favorably known throughout the country and is a man of good standing and pleasing ways. He was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, on February 16, 1850, the son of Patrick W. and Harriet (Ellsworth) Fitzsimmons. The father

was a native of Pennsylvania and moved to Iowa in 1849 and settled on a farm and in that capacity he spent the remainder of his days. The mother died when our subject was an infant. She was a cousin of Colonel Ellsworth, who had the distinction of forming the first regiment of Zouaves of the Civil War. He had been a law student under Lincoln during the days of his practice, and the president gave him the privilege of gathering this regiment. Ellsworth was made colonel of the regiment and they were exceptionally fine men and did excellent work. Colonel Ellsworth was killed in action near Washington.

Charles W. went to Jefferson county, Kansas, with his father and there was reared and educated. He was in Kansas during the border troubles and knew much of the awful times there. In 1872, he came from that locality to the Walla Walla country and for some time was employed at general labor. In 1879, he searched out his present location and there secured land from the government and here he has since labored. He has met with the best of success, owing to his wisdom and industry and the fine property he has accumulated is but the due reward of his labors. The estate is well improved and supplied with all that is needed on a first-class farm and is a handsome dividend payer, annually. Mr. Fitzsimmons has some fine blooded stock, as horses, cattle and hogs, which is among the best to be found in the country. Mr. Fitzsimmons began life without means and has worked his way up by reason of real merit and is now one of the leading agriculturists of southeastern Washington.

In 1875, Mr. Fitzsimmons was married to Miss Martha J. McGuire, who was born in Iowa and came to Washington in 1862. Seven children have been born to this union, named as follows, Charles B., Mary G., Hattie B., Ernest E., Martha D., and Marcus W., twins, and Stanley L. Mr. Fitzsimmons has a very bright and interesting family and two of them have already graduated from the Pomeroy

high school. Mr. Fitzsimmons is and always has been a stanch Republican and manifests a keen interest in political matters. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. P., the A. F. & A. M., and the W. O. W.

HENRY SCHNEEKLOTH. Garfield county has a large population of progressive farmers and stockmen and one among this number who has achieved especial success is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. He has shown marked sagacity and energy since coming to this western country and added to this, the native tenacity and staying qualities characteristic of his race, have combined to make him a man capable of handling successfully large enterprises. At the present time he is conducting an estate of over one thousand acres, which lies four miles south from Mayview postoffice. The place is utilized for general crops and the stock business and is excellently improved, which shows the taste and ability of its proprietor. Mr. Schneekloth has fine bands of stock and receives a handsome annual dividend from the crops of his farm, while all the comforts of rural life are supplied with a generous hand.

Henry Schneekloth was born in Holstein, Germany, on October 23, 1840, the son of Jochin and Trena (Ewold) Schneekloth, also natives of Germany where they were married. They came to America in 1853, bringing our subject with them, and made settlement near Davenport, Iowa. There the father became one of the wealthy and prominent farmers of the community and his death occurred there in 1890. Our subject was educated mostly in Germany, being favored with only two months in school after coming to the United States. Then his time was given to farming and in the vicinity of Davenport he remained engaged in this occupation until 1881, when he determined to see the west for himself. He accordingly sold his property there and journeyed to Wash-

ington. Pomeroy was the objective point and soon he was in possession of a homestead and a timber culture claim, which he improved straightway, in a becoming manner. Soon these were sold and our subject in 1888 located where we find him at the present time. Here he has bestowed his labors with wisdom and the result is he is one of the wealthy men of the county.

In 1867, while in Iowa, Mr. Schneekloth married Miss Margretha Kuhl, a native of Germany. She came to this country with her parents when a girl. To this union the following named children have been born: James H., Gusta P., William J., Katie C., Herman O., Emil R., and Ada F.

HON. WILLIAM OSCAR LONG is an extensive farmer and successful stockman residing about five miles south from Pomeroy. He is one of the leading men of Pataha Flat and shows by his achievements his ability to be of high order. Mr. Long owns five hundred and twenty acres and farms in addition to this one thousand acres making him one of the leading wheat producers of this part of the county. Mr. Long gives considerable attention to handling stock and owns about fifteen thoroughbred Shorthorns in addition to other animals. He has some very fine specimens and takes great pride in them.

William O. Long was born in Lane county, Oregon, in 1864. His father, Ransom Long, was born near Charleston, Virginia, in 1812, and died in 1899. He participated in the Black Hawk war and crossed the plains in early days. In 1833 he married Miss Rosetta Clark, who died in 1887. She was born in Ohio. Our subject attended the common schools in Oregon until eight years old, when the family removed to Dayton, Washington, and one year later came where he now resides. There he continued his education until he was old

enough to take part in the work for himself when he began the stock business and general farming and later bought five hundred and twenty acres of choice land. Since that time he has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of the estate and is known as a man of industry and excellent habits.

In 1890, Mr. Long married Mrs. Maggie R. Stringer, who was born in Illinois, in 1856. Her parents are Stephen and Mary (Long) Hand, and are dwelling on the farm in Illinois. The mother was born in Indiana, in 1819, and is still living. She was an aunt of the subject of this sketch. To Mr. and Mrs. Long three children have been born, Sherman E., Lottie and Ruth.

Mr. Long is identified with the Republican party and has always taken the interest that becomes a leading citizen in political matters as well as in local affairs. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World and is known as a genial and affable man.

In 1904 Mr. Long was chosen to represent his constituents in the state legislature and has shown himself a man of firmness, keenness and integrity in the halls of legislation.

RICHARD J. HILTON, although one of the younger men of Columbia county, has made a record of which men of three score years and ten might well be proud. He is today one of the wealthy property owners in this part of the country and has done a large business in general merchandise at both Pataha and Starbuck. An account of his life can but be interesting to all and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

Richard J. Hilton was born in California, on May 15, 1874. His father, F. W. Hilton, was a native of Michigan and came to California as one of the "forty-niners." He followed freighting for many years and had some very thrilling experiences and wild adventures

with the Indians and in other ways during those early days. He married Maggie Hartman, who was a native of San Jose, California, her parents also being among the early settlers in the Golden State. When a lad, our subject was brought by his parents to Pendleton, Oregon, and a short time thereafter they moved to the Cold Spring country, about twenty miles out from Pendleton. There the father of our subject built the first school house in that part of the country. The educational chances for Richard were very limited indeed, but he possessed a spirit that pressed him forward to the improvement of what he had and that has constantly given him interest in research and study since, so that he has come to be one of the well informed men of the country. When he was fourteen years of age, the family moved to Columbia county and two years later our subject started out on the voyage of life for himself. His first venture was working on the farms of the neighbors for wages and for five years he continued doing that with a persevering tenacity which few possess. In 1896 Mr. Hilton went to Lincoln county, in Washington, and selected a homestead near Creston. When he went to Spokane to file on the land, he found he lacked two dollars and fifty cents of having enough to pay the fees. The kindly receiver at the land office, however, trusted him for the balance which in due time was paid promptly. From Spokane, Mr. Hilton went afoot without a penny, clear to Waitsburg, Washington, where he secured a job and soon earned enough to enable him to improve his homestead in good shape and in 1902, he sold that property and removed to Pomeroy. Here he bought five hundred and twenty acres, built two beautiful residences, made other improvements and sold the place soon after. In January, 1903, he was appointed postmaster at Pataha and has given excellent satisfaction in that office since. At that time he started a general merchandise store there and has made a success in that venture. Among the property that

Mr. Hilton owns may be mentioned eighteen hundred acres of land just west from Starbuck, town property at Leland, Idaho, and also much in Pataha and Starbuck, Washington. He has shown himself a thorough and capable business man, stirring, energetic and always abreast of the times. Being a man of excellent information, he is able to take advantage of every opportunity that offers and has thereby gained his present princely holding.

In 1894, Mr. Hilton married Miss Dora Montgomery, who was born and raised in Waitsburg. Her father, William Montgomery, was one of the early pioneers of Walla Walla county and was a prominent citizen there. To this union four children have been born, Louis D., Lola, Laura and Clarence L.

Mr. Hilton started in 1896 with scarcely a dollar. Inside of eight years he has accumulated a property worth many thousands of dollars and has met and overcome in the meantime much adversity and opposition that would have swamped a man of ordinary ability. After thus overcoming in all these trying places, he is today a better and stronger man and is ready to meet even greater difficulties than has been mentioned, and judging the future by the past, he will make a brilliant record for himself.

N. O. BALDWIN is one of the pioneers of Garfield county. He is well known throughout this portion of the state and is a man of recognized ability and integrity. At the present time he is serving as postmaster of Pomeroy, having been two years in this capacity. Faithfulness and close attention to business, with a skillful handling of the duties placed in his hand have made him an efficient officer and popular with the people. In various other public capacities he has served for many years, and in all of them he has manifested the same care and responsibility.

N. O. Baldwin was born in Missouri on July



N. O. Baldwin



Mrs. N. O. Baldwin



Col. J. K. Kelly



Michael Buckley

9, 1861, being the son of Zenas A. and Martha E. Baldwin, natives of New Jersey and Missouri respectively. The father crossed the plains to California in the early 50's and, after mining some time, returned via the Horn. In 1864, he brought his family overland to California, whence he journeyed to Pomeroy, arriving there on July 29, 1875. He secured a farm, where he remained until his death in December, 1903. Our subject attended school for two years in California, finishing his education in Pomeroy. He remained with his father until twenty-three years of age, and then engaged in farming for himself. In 1891 he settled in Pomeroy, and gave his attention to working in a general store for several years. After that he was appointed deputy assessor and gave universal satisfaction in that capacity for two years, then he was elected sheriff of his county twice, and also was appointed for a term, and has served as a special deputy in the sheriff's office continuously. In June, 1902, Mr. Baldwin was appointed postmaster of Pomeroy, and since that time he has given his attention entirely to the care and operation of that important office.

In January, 1887, Mr. Baldwin married Miss Nancy J. Demaris, a native of Walla Walla. Her father, James Demaris, was born and raised in Ohio and came west in 1863. To Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin the following named children have been born: Robert O., Coil O., Mary O., Wyrn O., Noble O., Dolph O. and Lura O.

So thoroughly has Mr. Baldwin identified himself with the interests of Garfield county and the surrounding country that one sees in him a splendid champion of this section. Every important move which is intended for the building up and development of the country has always been pushed forward by him and he is known as a progressive, public-spirited and broad-minded man. He has many warm friends and merits the kindly esteem and good will which are so generously bestowed upon him.

MICHAEL BUCKLEY, deceased. No one among the leading stockmen and farmers of Garfield county is better known than was the gentlemen whose name appears at the head of this article. For many years he was one of the most successful operators in this part of the county and was known as one of the substantial and good men. Mr. Buckley came in early times and therefore had the hardships of the pioneer to undergo, but being a man of indomitable pluck, he did not shrink from the task and the success that has followed his labors bespeak his ability, determination and his painstaking care. A review of his life will be interesting and, therefore, we append the same.

Mr. Buckley was born in Ireland in 1831. When eight years of age he was brought by his parents to New York, and there remained until seventeen, during which interim he gained his education in the public schools. Then he went to California, via Cape Horn, and for seven years was engaged in mining in the earliest and palmiest times of California's great mining days. Then he made his way to what is now Washington, in company with his brother William, and for many years operated a pack train from these parts to Montana. In 1879 he determined to retire from the hardships of that life and accordingly cast about for a good location for the stock business. He finally selected the estate where his family reside at the present time, one mile north from Chard. He bought a band of cattle and continued in stock raising until the time of his death. He was well known to the stockmen, and, in fact, to every one in this part of the country and his herds were well kept and wisely marketed. The result was that he prospered and became quite wealthy. In September, 1903, came the call for Mr. Buckley to depart the labors of this life and he was laid to rest by loving hands and mourned by all who knew him.

In 1895, at Walla Walla, Mr. Buckley had married Mrs. Cecila Leaverton. She was born in Ireland in 1871, and came to the United

States with her parents when eleven years of age. Her father was Anthony Leavelle, also a native of Ireland. Previous to her marriage to Mr. Buckley she had married Henry Leaverton, and to that union two children had been born, John and Henry. To Mr. and Mrs. Buckley four children were born, William, Marie, Celia and May. Upon Mr. Buckley's death the entire responsibility of the large estate and stock business that he was handling, devolved upon Mrs. Buckley. The estate consists of nearly twenty-five hundred acres of land, besides two hundred and fifty head of cattle and other stock needed in handling the business. To any one acquainted with the labor attending stock raising and the care of a large farm it would be evident at once that Mrs. Buckley had no small matter to attend to and her ability and wisdom have been manifested in that she is successfully handling everything in a first class shape and has suffered no loss in any detail. She has about three hundred acres of wheat at the present time and something over twenty-eight acres of alfalfa. Mrs. Buckley is certainly to be commended very much upon the ability manifested in attending to this large business, while it is not to be forgotten that the loss of her husband and the responsibilities of her family have been very heavy burdens to her.

JOHN S. NYE has spent so many years of his life in Garfield county that he can almost be said to be a native westerner. He is well known and has friends from every quarter of the country, having displayed those characteristics which win and retain friendships. He is giving his time and attention to farming and stock raising and in these related occupations has made a good success as did his father before him in this locality. Mr. Nye resides on the old home place secured by his father, and being an only child, the entire estate reverted to him upon the death of his parents. It is

very gratifying to be well settled among the familiar scenes and have to one's hand that which will be reproductive of memories of the happy days gone by, while one is living in the present.

John S. Nye was born in Marion county, Iowa, on May 27, 1871. His father, Samuel L. Nye, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1840. His forefathers were natives of Kentucky and Virginia, and some came to Ohio. They were stanch Americans and fought with distinction in the Revolution and the War of 1812. Samuel L. Nye was a private in Company C, Ninth Indiana Volunteers, enlisting on September 5, 1861, and being honorably discharged on September 9, 1864. He had moved to Indiana with his parents before the war and in 1868 came to Marion county, Iowa. In 1882, the father of our subject brought his family to the Walla Walla country and soon thereafter located the place where we find John S. at this day. The estate lies about three miles south from Mayview, and consists of seven hundred and twenty acres of choice land. It is all under cultivation and is supplied with all the buildings and improvements needed. On April 13, 1904, Samuel L. Nye passed to the world beyond, having lived a long and useful life. He was mourned by all and his remains rest in the neighboring cemetery beside those of his wife, who had died in 1899. She was a Miss Electa J. Miller previous to her marriage and was born in Jackson county, Ohio. When three years of age she came with her parents to Marion county, Iowa, where she grew up and was educated. There in 1870 she married Mr. Nye, and continued a faithful helpmeet until the time of her death. Our subject came to this country with his parents and here was educated and grew up.

In 1893, Mr. Nye married Miss Myrtle Miller, a native of Douglas county, Oregon. Her father, Asa Miller, was a native of Illinois. He crossed the plains with ox teams to the coast in 1846. His mother was with him and died

enroute. Settlement was made in Douglas county, Oregon, and in 1889 he came to Garfield county and here remained until his death. He had married Miss Ellen Smith, who was born near Monmouth, Oregon. Her father crossed the plains in 1846 and was a devout Christian minister. To Mr. and Mrs. Nye five children have been born, S. Loring, Lola I., Dwight L., J. Cecil and Myrtle.

JOSEPH LEDGERWOOD is one of Garfield county's oldest settlers and is, without doubt, one of her most substantial and highly respected citizens at this day. He was born in Clay county, Missouri, on July 17, 1836, the son of Joseph and Rachel Ledgerwood, natives of Tennessee. The father pioneered to Clay county, Missouri, when young and in 1864 journeyed to the Pacific coast, where he died soon after arriving. Our subject received his education in Clay and Davis counties, Missouri, and then turned his entire attention to farming. In 1864 he determined to try the west and accordingly fitted out teams for the trip and journeyed across the plains to the Umpqua valley, Oregon. He had great hardships to meet and endure on the way, having had scanty means to fit out with. However he arrived at the journey's end all right, but entirely without money. He at once went to work and opened up a ranch. There he labored until 1877, when he was willing to sell out and try his fortune east of the Cascades. He searched out his present location, which is about nine miles east from Pomeroy, and began the labor of opening up a new place a second time in the west. He has prospered and from time to time has purchased land until he now owns eight hundred and twenty acres of first-class wheat soil. The place is provided with everything in the way of improvements and equipment that is needed and is a valuable property. Mr. Ledgerwood has recently retired from the active labor of the farm and is now dwelling in Pomeroy

where he has a beautiful residence. Here Mr. Ledgerwood is enjoying the fruits of his former labors, and is overseeing his property. ,

In 1859, Mr. Ledgerwood married Miss Louisa O'Keef, a native of Illinois, and she has been a faithful helpmeet and has shared in all the hardships and successes of her husband in his eventful career. She is an estimable lady and of her it may be said, as of the wise woman of the Proverbs, "Let her works praise her in the gates." To this worthy couple the following named children have been born, William, Joseph, John, Fred, Jane, Emma, Martha, Rosie and Clara. John is a prominent attorney here and is at the present time filling the office of county attorney at Pomeroy. He graduated from the high school here and then completed a law course in Valparaiso, Indiana.

It is interesting to note that when Mr. Ledgerwood first came here, there were no roads, and the country was almost a trackless wilderness. He met and overcame all that is usually forced against the pioneer, and has won distinction as a man of energy and worth. There was but one railroal in the entire country then, and that was a little narrow gauge from Walla Walla to Wallula and the passengers had to ride on sacks of grain on the flat cars.

JOHN W. HARDIN resides in Pomeroy, being now retired from active business life. He has gained a good competence in his life in the west and truly one can see he has been a very progressive, active and resourceful man. He was born in Mason county, Illinois, on September 6, 1848, the son of Thomas J. and Harriett (Bearden) Hardin. The father was born in Indiana in 1830 and was a pioneer to Illinois. His farther, Henry Hardin, was the first sheriff Christian county, Illinois. Thomas J. Hardin remained in Illinois until his death in 1884. His wife was born in 1833, in Kentucky, and moved to Illinois when young and was married

in 1847. She still lives in Pataha, this county, and is strong and hearty. Our subject had a limited opportunity for an education and was early thrown on his own resources. In 1865 he enlisted in Company I, Third Indiana Cavalry, under Colonel R. H. Carnahan and Captain Solomon M. Tabor. After a short service he was honorably discharged and returned to farming and milling. He came on west to Nebraska and for three years fought hot winds and grasshoppers, being discouraged with the outlook. Although he had but seven dollars in his pocket he started with a span of horses and a wagon to bring his wife and four children across the plains. He also had a mule as extra in case of accident to the team. He found work on the railroad, earned fifty dollars and started on again. When he got to the Green river he met ten teams and between the whole outfit there was a little over two dollars. Later our subject met a sick family and gave them funds and supplies, bought medicine and paid their way across the plains; then they were all without money. Mr. Hardin hired out, tending flume for two dollars per day, but was beaten out of his wages. After that he loaded cordwood until he made enough to buy supplies for the trip, then came on to Salt Lake. Three weeks were spent there in labor, then he got supplies enough to come on to Boise. When he arrived there he had one two-dollar greenback. He soon secured a position on the G. M. ranch and in a short time was appointed foreman. For two years he conducted the estate, then sold out his interest for thirteen hundred dollars and came to Columbia county, that portion now embraced in Garfield county. He arrived here in 1877 and since that time has been a continuous resident. He now owns two beautiful residences in Pomeroy and a half section of wheat land in Nez Perces county, Idaho, besides other property. For years he has been one of the extensive farmers in this great wheat belt.

At Taylorsville, Illinois, on November 9, 1869, Mr. Hardin married Miss Mary C. Tetrick. Her paternal grandfather was born in Germany and came to New York, whence he journeyed through Kentucky to Illinois. He had four sons and three daughters. Mrs. Hardin's father, Charles F. Tetrick, was the youngest boy and was born in Kentucky in 1792. Before the war of 1812 he had settled in Illinois and remained there until 1843, then started for Texas and stopped in Arkansas until 1847. Then he moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, and there died on December 12, 1848. In 1816 he was a member of the rangers. The mother of Mrs. Hardin was born in Kentucky in 1808, and her father was Michael Huffman, who was born in Vermont and assisted to drive stock for supplies to the patriots in the Revolution. He had four brothers in that war. He married a widow, Mrs. Carnes, then came on west to Kentucky and Illinois, and died in 1847. Michael Hardin's father, who was also Michael Hardin, came from Germany. The wife of Charles Tetrick remained in Missouri until the death of her husband in 1848, when she removed to Illinois and there died in 1852.

John W. Hardin's father was a Democrat; but he has always been a Republican. He has held several offices and is a member of the G. A. R.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hardin the following children have been born: Charles A., in Illinois, on November 17, 1870; Thomas J., in Nebraska, on November 22, 1871; Flora E., in Nebraska, on June 8, 1873; John W. Jr., in Nebraska, on February 18, 1875; Daniel A., in Idaho, on July 18, 1878; Arthur E., in Washington, on December 16, 1880; Jessie S., in Washington, on January 1, 1883, and James M., in Washington, on March 5, 1885.

In early days Mr. Hardin was quite a nimrod and used to kill buffalo and other large game in Nebraska.

J. H. WALKER is one of Washington's most successful and wealthy stockmen. He resides at Pataha, where his headquarters are and from there conducts his large interests. He was born in Maine, on June 28, 1839. His father, R. H. Walker, was also a native of Maine and a well-to-do farmer, and married Mrs. Clara Wilson, who was born in Maine. The ancestors were among the early settlers in the colonies and were stanch American before there was a United States. The educational training of our subject was received in the common schools of his native state and after he had finished that part of his life he learned the wagonmaker's trade in Massachusetts. He completed this in 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Fiftieth Massachusetts Infantry, and fought throughout the war. He participated in the Port Hudson campaign under General Banks, and after the struggle was over retired to private life, again taking up his trade. In 1866 we find him in California, operating a wagon shop in Vacaville, whence he journeyed to Oregon City in 1869, continuing at his trade. Finally, in 1877, Mr. Walker determined to change his occupation, consequently went to what is now Wasco county, Oregon, it being then a new country, and opened a stock ranch. For three years he operated there successfully and then became convinced that the territory now embraced in Garfield county afforded better advantages than where he was, consequently he transferred his stock holdings here and located in Deadman country. From time to time he purchased land until now he is one of the largest property-holders in southeastern Washington. He has a vast number of sheep and horses and has been eminently successful in his labors. Mr. Walker, in all the years that have gone by, paid careful attention to the labors that he had in hand, knowing well the old proverb that, "What is worth doing at all is worth doing well," was the secret of success. No detail of the large business, at the head of which he stands today, is too small for his personal attention

and care, and his keen oversight has enabled him to handle the larger and more extensive parts of the business with an ease and skill that have brought about his success. While he has devoted his attention steadily to the business he has not forgotten to take the part that becomes every good citizen in political matters and in the general upbuilding and improvement of the country. He has won hosts of friends and is known as one of the real builders of this portion of Washington.

In 1884 Mr. Walker married Mrs. Sylvia Palmer, a native of California.

W. L. TAYLOR is to be classed with the earliest pioneers to the territory now embraced in Garfield county. He is a man of stamina and reliability and has done well the labor that fell to his lot in life. As a pioneer he showed that sturdiness and fortitude so indispensable in that calling, and the hardships, self-denials and other trying items to be met with on the frontier have wasted their power in vain effort to discourage or dishearten him, for he has but grown the stronger in the powers of endurance and the fertility of mind to find a way through them all. Today he is classed as one of the influential and capable men of the community and has the satisfaction of knowing that with his own hands he has carved out a fortune to supply his needs and add the luxuries of life in the golden years that will soon begin to run apace in his life. He has conducted his enterprises well and he and his wife have reared a good family while they together have gathered the substance that now makes their fortune.

W. L. Taylor was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1840. His father, Adam Taylor, was a native of Kentucky and pioneered to Illinois and there farmed the balance of his life. He married Miss Barbara Grimes, a native of the Blue Grass State, also, whose father, John Grimes participated in the Blackhawk war.

She was married in her native state and shared the labors and triumphs of her husband in the pioneer days and later years of their careers. The public schools of the frontier of Illinois furnished the training of our subject and he made the best of the winter days when he sat on the slab bench and dug out the intricacies of the common branches. The school house was a log cabin and, although primitive, many happy and profitable days were spent there. The summers were occupied in the healthful labors of the farm, and thus his life continued until he had come to the years of his majority. Then he began to meet the responsibilities of life for himself and naturally turned his attention to farming. In 1878 he sold his possessions in the Prairie State and made the long journey across the country to Washington, where he selected a place in Garfield county, on which he now lives. He took a preemption, a homestead and a timber culture, and then added a quarter section by purchase. This makes him six hundred and forty acres of choice soil. When Mr. Taylor first came here there was only one store in Dayton, and one at Pataha. There were no fences and very few roads. The wildness and all the attendant difficulties that nature strews around her domains to beset the intruder with were heaped on the pioneers here, and our subject had his share. He labored patiently on and the result is that he has made a good success.

When twenty-four Mr. Taylor married Miss Lucretia, the daughter of A. and Marguerite (Jackson) Vannest, natives of Holland and Michigan, respectively. Mrs. Taylor was born in Illinois and she has borne to her husband three children, William, Edward and James.

F. W. UNFRIED is one of the younger men of Garfield county and has manifested a sterling, progressive spirit in his labors here. He has met with excellent success as a fruit

grower and stock raiser, having brought to bear in the business a well informed mind and mature judgment. Mr. Unfried is an energetic man and one of the substantial citizens of the community. He was born in Germany on May 3, 1872, and came from a very prominent and wealthy family. The father, J. J. Unfried, was also a native of Germany and a wealthy manufacturer. He was very prominent in public life and an influential man. The mother of our subject, Louise Unfried, was born in the fatherland and came from one of the old and prominent families in the empire. Our subject was brought up in a refined home and received the best opportunities for education to be found in classical Germany, being first carefully trained in a gymnasium and later completing a university course. He reads Latin and Greek literature and speaks fluently the English, the French, Italian and German languages, while in higher mathematics he has made some excellent records and always keeps abreast of the advancing chariot of science in this progressive and intelligent age. According to the regulation in Germany a man who completes a college course is exempt from military training except one year and consequently our subject had but twelve months to serve in the regular army life. After completing his course he spent two years traveling in France and Switzerland for the purpose of studying the people and perfecting himself in the French and Italian languages. In 1889 Mr. Unfried came to America and spent five years in Chicago. After that we find him for three years in the Golden City, and later he was in Butte, Montana, for one year. In 1898 he came to Washington and selected his location where he now resides. Having become desirous to retire from the more active duties and devote himself as a stock man and horticulturist. He owns about five hundred acres of land which is well improved and a portion of which is irrigated. He raises all kinds of fruits adapted to this climate and handles considerable stock.

In 1903 Mr. Unfried married Miss Sylvia Little, a native of Illinois. Mr. Unfried has made several trips to Europe since coming to this country and has followed several different occupations.

He stands well in the community and has thoroughly identified himself with its progress and upbuilding.

ALBERT P. COYLE is one of the wealthy pioneers of Garfield county who has earned and is now enjoying the pleasures of a retired life. He is making his home in Pomeroy, although he owns property in the agricultural portions of the country.

Albert P. Coyle was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in June, 1842, being the son of Terrance and Susan (McKenna) Coyle, the former born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and the latter in Ireland. They were married in 1839 and in 1850 came to Illinois, where they farmed until the father's death in 1884. Albert P. has a sister, Catherine, born in Ohio, in 1844, and in 1864 married James Murray. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Pennsylvania until 1860, when he spent one year in St. Vincent College. After that he went to work in the roundhouse in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, then operated a stationary engine in the oil country for about fourteen years. In 1874 Mr. Coyle came to San Francisco, then by steamer to Crescent City. Later he went afoot to Coos Bay, Oregon, and thence to the Willamette valley. He finally found his way to Portland and later journeyed to Seattle. It was 1877 when Mr. Coyle came to Pomeroy and took a homestead of one quarter section, later commuting on it. After that he went into the Big Bend country for a year, but not being pleased with that section, returned to his homestead. Although he made a good showing on the homestead, still life was too monotonous for him there, consequently he returned to Braddock, Pennsylvania, and there,

on October 23, 1882, married Margaret Donnelly. Her parents, James and Sarah (Brown) Donnelly, were born in Berlin, Pennsylvania, in 1809, and in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, respectively. The mother died in 1874 and the father in 1875. The father's father was born and educated in Ireland, receiving a fine medical training. However, not liking the practice of medicine, he emigrated to the United States and took up farming. Mrs. Coyle has one brother, James, and three sisters, Sarah M. Buffner, Mrs. Mary McKeirnan and Susan. To Mr. and Mrs. Coyle one child has been born, James P, in Garfield county, on March 20, 1885. He is now handling the home place while his parents reside in Pomeroy. Mr. and Mrs. Coyle are devoted Catholics and have been stanch supporters of the faith during their long and eventful career.

Politically Mr. Coyle is a Democrat. Although he has resided in Pomeroy for one-third of a century, still he has been a great traveler in his day and has viewed many portions of the United States.

GEORGE STALLCOP was born in Clinton county, Iowa, on May 4, 1850, and now resides in Pomeroy, from where he conducts his large interests in this county and elsewhere. His father, George W. Stallcop, was a native of Kentucky, and came to Iowa when a young man. In 1856 he went to Kansas and there had much trouble with the hostile savages. On many occasions his family were compelled to flee for their lives and Mr. Stallcop was called out several times with the other pioneers to fight back the Indians. In 1864 he brought his family across the plains to Washington. In the fall of 1865 the family packed their effects on oxen and ponies and started over the trail for the Tillamook country, then unbroken and little known. For three years they remained there, then returned to Yamhill county and

found their old wagon setting under the tree where they had left it. They fitted up the wagon and returned to Portland. At Portland they loaded their effects, including the wagon, cattle and so forth on boat and went to the Cow-litz country. From there they journeyed to Seattle, and then by team essayed the trip to the Kittitas valley. This was the hardest journey of them all. They had to cut their way across the mountains and at one place were obliged to ferry their equipages across the lake. For this purpose they constructed a large raft. After a time in the Kittitas valley they went to The Dalles, Oregon, and there cut wood for one winter. After that they returned to Yakima county and took a homestead within two miles of the present city of Yakima. From this they were driven by the Indians from The Dalles and in 1870 returned to Walla Walla. Here the father bought a ranch and settled down. He became one of the well-to-do farmers of the country and his death occurred in Pomeroy in 1901. He spent his entire life on the frontier and experienced many thrilling adventures. He married Miss Nancy H. Pell, a native of Kentucky, who accompanied her husband in all his journeys and was a faithful helpmate to him. She is now living in Pomeroy. Our subject was with his father in all these journeys until 1870, when he started out for himself. He worked for several years, and in 1878 took a homestead, timberculture and pre-emption near Pomeroy. He has bought and sold land since and now owns one section of choice wheat land, supplied with all buildings and improvements necessary, about eleven miles northeast of Pomeroy. He also owns a beautiful residence in Pomeroy, which is the family home. He stard life with nothing but two good, strong hands and a courageous spirit, and is now one of Garfield county's wealthy men.

In 1874 Mr. Stallcop married Miss Sarah E. Edwards, a native of Oregon. Her father, Samuel Edwards, crossed the plains to Oregon

in 1851, and was a prominent man in the west in early days and became very wealthy. To Mr. and Mrs. Stallcop three children have been born, Guy W., Harley B. and Lulu E.

GEORGE W. MILLER has well earned the retirement from active business life he is now enjoying. His is one of the most prominent families in southeastern Washington, and personally he is a man of most excellent qualities. He comes from a race of sturdy and long-lived pioneers, who have been instrumental in opening up different sections and leading on to success in the United States for generations back. Mr. Miller is no exception to the good record made by his ancestors, and has well done his part in developing and building up the west.

George W. Miller was born in Crawfordsville, Indiana, on April 6, 1830. His father, John Miller, was born in Tennessee, and his father, our subject's grandfather, John Miller, was a veteran of the Revolution. The father of George W. moved to Indiana when that was a wilderness. Later he went to Illinois, and as early as 1851 crossed the plains with ox teams to Linn county, Oregon, and there opened up a donation claim, where he remained until his death. He was on the frontier all his life, and on his various journeys was accompanied by his three brothers—George, Isaac and Abraham. Wherever one moved the rest moved, and they remained together until their death. The mother of our subject was Sarah (Smith) Miller, and her father, also, was a patriot who fought for his country's independence in the Revolution.

She was born in Tennessee and was with her husband in all of his journeys until her death, which occurred in Oregon. George W. was on the frontier all of his life and had very scanty opportunity to gain a literary training, but became well versed in practical things of



George W. Miller



Mrs. George W. Miller

life, and has not ceased to be a constant reader and inquirer, which have made him one of the best informed men of the country. He was with his parents when they crossed the plains in 1851, and well remembers the troubles that he had with the Indians. On two occasions, however, they were enabled to placate the savages by a peace offering of a cow. In due time they arrived in the Willamette valley, and our subject took a donation claim near Albany, where his father located. For nine years that was his home. During that time, in 1855, there was a general uprising of the Indians in the northwest. Mr. Miller enlisted in Company H, First Oregon Mounted Volunteers to fight the savages. On December 7, 1855, 350 of the soldiers met about 1,500 Indians seven miles below the present site of Walla Walla. The battle raged four days and finally the whites, though only one to five, drove the savages from the field and practically ended the war. After eight months' service in the army Mr. Miller received an honorable discharge and returned to his home. In 1860 he came to Washington and took a homestead where Dayton now stands. Eighteen months later he took the place where he is now located, three miles west from Ping. He has seven hundred acres, which is utilized as a stock ranch. He also has one of the best fruit orchards in the country, his peaches being justly celebrated. Four years since Mr. Miller sold the ranch at Dayton and is now retired from active life.

In October, 1858, Mr. Miller married Miss Sarah E. Ping, who was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, and crossed the plains with her parents, Elisha and Lucretia (Kuykendall) Ping, in 1852, to Lincoln county, Oregon. To our subject and his wife the following named children were born: Chester F., Celesta I., who was the second white child born in Columbia county, Fred L., Jesse G., Ralph A. and Ray R. Chester F. is now judge of the superior court in Garfield, Columbia and Asotin counties. Jesse

G. is an attorney in Dayton, of the firm of Miller & Fouts. Mrs. Miller departed this life on August 26, 1890, and was buried at Dayton, Washington. Her life was an example of womanly grace and virtues, and her influence is felt still in the noble work that she did, especially in moulding the lives of her children for good and uprightness. She was universally beloved. Mr. Miller may justly take pride in the work that he has accomplished, not alone in that he has made a financial success, but also in that, with the faithful and beloved helpmate, he has reared a family who are today taking their places among the leading citizens of southeastern Washington and are not behind their worthy ancestors who did so much in other parts of the United States to build up this great country. Loyal and patriotic, they have a high sense of honor and a due appreciation of their stewardship, and are leaving today, as their ancestors have done in other localities, their impress for wisdom and uprightness in this great state.

ELIEL OLIVER is one of the oldest settlers in Garfield county. At the present time he is residing in Pomeory where he has a beautiful dwelling, being retired from the more active duties of life. He was born in Rush county, Indiana, in 1830, the son of E. F. and Catherine (Odea) Oliver. The father was born in Kentucky in 1803 followed farming and came to Indiana when it was a territory. There he was married and in 1849 went to Illinois. Four years later he settled in Iowa, and in 1864 crossed the plains with ox teams to Oregon, making settlement in the Grande Ronde valley. He died in 1880. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1805 and was a niece of Daniel Boone. She died in the Grande Ronde valley in 1883. Our subject has two brothers, J. E. and Hiram W. The public schools of Pulaski county, Indiana, furnished the education of our subject, and in 1849 he married Miss Nancy

Lower, who was born in Indiana on February 17, 1833. In 1849 they journeyed to Scott county, Indiana, and later to Iowa, and in 1864, came across the plains to Oregon, settling in Washington county. In 1871 they came to the Territory of Washington and the next year settled in Garfield county, which was then embraced in Walla Walla county. Our subject had very little means at that time and took a homestead and began farming. He later rented a half section of school land, which he still retains although he has sold the homestead taken when he first came here. He has gained a goodly competence during the years of his labor and is considered one of the substantial and leading citizens of Pomeroy. Mrs. Oliver's parents were William and Rebecca (Goodwin) Lower, the former born in Indiana on March 26, 1808, and died in January, 1888, and the latter born on July 2, 1812, and died in 1878. Mrs. Oliver has two sisters, Mary J. Oliver and Phoebe Shunkwiler. To Mr. and Mrs. Oliver the following children have been born: Mrs. Mary E. Skogland, on June 9, 1850, in Scott county, Illinois; Mrs. Naomi C. Walters, on November 8, 1852, in Morgan county, Illinois; John W., on January 4, 1855, in Marion county, Iowa; Mrs. Rebecca J. Minnick, on September 8, 1857, in Marion county, Iowa; James, on November 23, 1859, in Marion county, Iowa; Asbery, February 8, 1862, in Marion county, Iowa; Mrs. Ida O. Stevens, on July 29, 1864, at Sweetwater, Idaho; Kavanaugh H., on February 24, 1866, in Washington county, Oregon; Mrs. Isabella Lukey, on February 7, 1872, in Walla Walla county; Frank W., on July 7, 1875, in Garfield county, and Mrs. Francis M. McCormack, on March 11, 1878, in Garfield county.

Mr. Oliver is a staunch and lifelong Democrat and takes a keen interest in political matters. He is a member of the Masonic order and was a master assistant in the organization of the Evening Star lodge No. 30. He and his wife belong to the Methodist church and for

thirty years he has been a local preacher in that denomination. He is known as a generous, hospitable, upright man and deserves to be classed as one of the builders of Garfield county.

Mr. Oliver was appointed by Governor Ferry as commissioner in the organization of Columbia county and was county commissioner of Columbia county the first term. Also, he was commissioner when Garfield county was formed from the eastern portion of Columbia county.

WILLIAM M. KEY follows the avocation of farming and dwells about one-half mile south from Mayview postoffice. He has shown commendable industry in his career and is a man of good qualities. He has traveled over various portions of the country and has had vast experience in frontier life, knowing well the hardships incident to that existence. He was born in Rhea county, Tennessee, on November 23, 1852, the son of Zachariah and Martha (Dodson) Key. The father was born in Virginia and removed to Tennessee when a young man. He was one of the pathfinders of that new country and also served in the Civil War with distinction and display of valor. The mother was born in Tennessee. They became wealthy farmers and were people of excellent standing in their country. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Tennessee and Kentucky, having gone to the latter state with his parents when a boy. In the early seventies he went with his people to Iron county, Missouri, and in 1884, journeyed thence to southeastern Washington. Since coming here, Mr. Key has given his attention to farming. Although he has purchased no land, still he has prospered and is accredited with a goodly competence.

In 1874, Mr. Key married Miss Katie, the daughter of John and Helen Dunn, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Key was born in Missouri,

Iron county. To Mr. and Mrs. Key the following named children have been born: Minnie A., Lily M., James A., Martha H., Mary A., Carrie, Bert L. and Lola E. Mr. Key is a member of the W. W., and a man of good standing in the community. He always takes a keen interest in political campaigns and local matters, being also especially interested in school affairs.

GEORGE D. WILSON is one of Garfield county's well-known and substantial men. He resides in Pomeroy, whence he oversees his estate, being now retired from the active labors which formerly occupied him. He is one of the pioneers of this country and has done a worthy part in making the county what it is at this time. When Mr. Wilson first came here it was unbroken prairie and in fact there were no wagon roads through the country. Pomeroy consisted of one log cabin. The ravages of the Indians, among other things, had to be met by the pioneers, but their perseverance and sturdiness have overcome and Mr. Wilson is now enjoying the fruits of his labor and industry.

George D. was born in Wellington county, Ontario, Canada, on June 9, 1846. His father, George Wilson, was a native of East Loth, Scotland. He was raised and educated in his native land and there married Miss Mary Dewar, a native of Fifeshire. Soon after that the young couple sailed for Canada, the date being 1834. They selected a home, opened a farm and became very prominent and wealthy people. The father died in 1895, aged eighty-five years. The mother is aged eighty-eight and is still living. Our subject was educated in the common school of Canada and then engaged in farming there for a number of years. It was 1876 that he made his way to the Willamette valley, Oregon, whence a year after he came to what is now Garfield county. He took a timber claim twelve miles

northeast from where Pomeroy now stands and began the work of opening a farm. He added a quarter section later and now has four hundred and eighty-eight acres of fine wheat land. The place is well improved and in a high state of cultivation and supplied with every piece of machinery that is needed, even to a threshing machine. The horsepower that operates Mr. Wilson's threshing machine was manufactured by himself and he has secured a patent on it. He has a remarkable talent for mechanics and has invented and constructed several devices.

There were no small hardships to endure and no small obstacles to meet by these sturdy pioneers, but he persevered and in due time, as the result of his hard labor, the land was transformed into a valuable farm, and now Mr. Wilson is a wealthy and highly respected man.

While in Ontario in 1871 Mr. Wilson married Jane E. Meline, a native of that country. To them were born two children, James W. and Albert G., deceased. In June, 1875, Mrs. Wilson was called hence by death. In October, 1877, Mr. Wilson contracted a second marriage, Miss Susie Overholser becoming his bride. She was a native of Indiana, and her father, Noah Overholser, was a well-to-do miller in that state. In 1870 he sold out and came to the coast. To this second marriage six children were born, three of whom are living and named as follows: Lloyd B., Della E. and Rhea O.

Mr. Wilson has always taken a great interest in political matters. He served as deputy assessor one term and then was elected to fill the office for one term. In school affairs he labors untiringly for better advantages. He is a member of the W. W. and is a genial and social man. During the Nez Perce Indian war Mr. Wilson was exposed to much danger and hardship, but passed through it all without any wounds or fatality, either to himself or to his family.

WATSON DAVIS is a man who knows how to be a true friend and to make an enemy fear him. His home place is about two miles east from Valentine, where he has a choice estate and other property. He is respected by all and has the good will of the entire community. This pleasant state of affairs has been brought about by the uprightness and geniality of Mr. Davis and his unswerving adherence to the path of honor and rectitude.

Watson Davis was born in Vermont on June 11, 1859, the son of Leonard Davis, a native of the Green Mountain State also. When a young man the father brought his family to St. Croix county, Wisconsin, and there owned and operated one of the choicest farms in the entire county. In 1877, he came to the Pacific coast, making settlement in Walla Walla, after which he came to Garfield county. Our subject accompanied his father on all these journeys and received his education in Hammond, Wisconsin. St. Croix county was noted for its athletic young men, and our subject with his brothers was not one whit behind the best and the strongest. Owing to this fine lot of muscular and active men to select from, the base-ball teams were among the best of the country. Hammond team outstripped them all and the Davis brothers played in this team for years. Whenever people thought of base-ball in that country, they spoke of the Hammond team and when that was mentioned, the Davis boys were universally recognized as the ones who led the brilliant work of the games. In 1884, Mr. Davis came from Walla Walla county to Garfield county and took government land where he is located at the present time. He went to work with a will and soon had the wild country transformed to a fertile farm, to which he has added at different times by purchase until he has now a magnificent domain and is one of the county's wealthy men. Mr. Davis has a happy home, his wife being an estimable lady, and to them have been born five children, Willie, Earl, Audley, Winnie and Irene. Mr. Davis has the

following named brothers, Edson, deceased, Marion and Alfred. Edson was one of the earliest settlers in Garfield county and became a wealthy and influential man before his death. Alfred is now living on a farm near Valentine. The Davis brothers are recognized all through the country as progressive and liberal men, and their true generosity and kindness have won them hosts of friends from all sections and classes. In political matters, our subject is always interested and takes the part of a good citizen. He has labored continuously for the betterment of educational facilities and is a man of influence and prominence in the community.

JOSEPH E. LEACHMAN has one of the choicest pieces of land to be found in Garfield county. The same is situated just southeast from Mayview, and is less than a mile from a good school house and two miles from a tramway which loads the farm produce on the market boats. Mr. Leachman has owned and improved four different places in this county and now has one of the comfortable homes which make the strength of any country. He is a man of industry and good habits and has made a good record during his life. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, on September 13, 1847; the son of Samuel and Maria (Dalby) Leachman. The father was born in Kentucky and when a young man came to Quincy, Illinois, where he remained until his death. He was a merchant for the first years there and later owned a farm and bred fine horses. The mother was born in Ohio and came to Illinois with her parents when a girl. She was married in that state and is now residing in Lewiston, Idaho, aged eighty-seven. Our subject received his education from the common schools, but owing to the fact that his father died when he was young, which entailed on him and his brother the care of the farm and the support of the balance of the family, he was

avored with but little opportunity to gain schooling. Then, too, the school house was four miles distant and was a log cabin supplied with slab benches and puncheon floor. However, he made the best of it and the strenuous effort then put forth has been of great benefit to him since, when he met the hard battles of life. Mr. Leachman remained on the farm until 1868, then he went to Quincy and there entered contracting on road work, which he followed until 1879. In that year he sold his property in the east and then came west. After due search, he located in southeastern Washington, but as stated above, he has owned three other places besides the one where he now lives. He has shown commendable industry in his labors in opening the places and is a man of energy and excellent judgment. His farm is well situated, and the improvements added by Mr. Leachman make it a comfortable and choice rural abode.

In 1876, Mr. Leachman married Miss Mary Smith, who was born in Davis county, Iowa. She removed to Adams county, Illinois, with her parents when three years of age and there received her education. Her parents, Zion and Frances Smith, were born in Kentucky and Ohio, respectively, and followed farming during their lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Leachman one child has been born, George B., married and living on a farm near his parents.

HERBERT L. WILSON resides at Valentine and was born in Nova Scotia, on December 28, 1856. His father, George Wilson, was also a native of Nova Scotia and followed blacksmithing and farming. He was a pioneer to that country and married Miss Sarah Ellis, a native of the same land. Our subject was reared and educated where he was born and there remained until twenty years of age. In the centennial year, he made his way to California and engaged there in farming for five

years, then journeyed to the Puget Sound country, remaining until 1883, in which year he came to the territory now embraced in Garfield county. He soon selected the place where he now resides and purchased four hundred and eighty acres and the same has been transformed into a first-class farm, well improved and cultivated and is one of the choice and valuable estates of the county at this day. He has a full quota of all kinds of modern machinery needed on a farm, while thrift and good taste are evident throughout the premises.

In 1898, Mr. Wilson married Miss Alice Fisher, a native of Nova Scotia. Her parents, Alexander and Jane (Croker) Fisher, were also natives of Nova Scotia.

Mr. Wilson is a member of the W. W., and an old and prominent citizen in this portion of the county. For two terms he was chosen by the people as assessor of the county and in this capacity gave first-class satisfaction. Mr. Wilson has so conducted himself throughout his life that he has won the respect and confidence of all who know him and he is esteemed to-day as one of the upright and honorable men of the country. His ability and judgment are excellent and his unswerving integrity is known to all. Financially, he is a man of good success.

THOMAS E. TUETH, who resides about two miles south from Mayview, was born in the vicinity of Decatur, Illinois, on May 6, 1850. His parents, Edward and Mary (Fields) Tueth, were natives of the north of Ireland and White county, Illinois, respectively. The father came to America in 1842 and settled on a farm in Illinois. In 1855, he went to Iowa, where he farmed until his death. The mother had previously married Raleigh Wheeler and after his death, married Mr. Tueth. Our subject was educated in the district schools of Iowa and in 1870 went to Minnesota where he joined a surveying party on

the Northern Pacific and assisted to run the line from Duluth to Bismarck, North Dakota. Two years were occupied in this, then he returned to Iowa and bought a farm which was the home place until 1882. In that year he sold his property and determined to try the west. He soon decided that Washington was the territory of his choice and accordingly he came here and a little later had settled on Deadman creek in Garfield county. This was sold, however, and in 1885 he bought the land where he is now located. He owns one-half section which is well improved and in a high state of cultivation. For nearly twenty years Mr. Tueth has labored here and has accumulated considerable property.

In 1873, Mr. Tueth married Miss Sarah E. Newkirk, who was born in Clinton county, Ohio, and removed with her parents to Iowa in 1862. Her parents were B. L. and Martha (Wills) Newkirk, natives of Indiana and Ohio respectively, being pioneers both there and in the west. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born, Jessie, Daniel, Martha, Ray and Roy, twins, and Orel E.

In political matters, Mr. Tueth is allied with the Republican party and shows a lively interest in the campaigns and issues of the day.

WILLIAM SHANGLE resides one mile south from Alpoowa. He has a choice estate which is part wheat land and part under irrigation and devoted to alfalfa. The place is provided with improvements and is so conducted that it brings in good returns annually.

William Shangle was born in New Jersey, on June 25, 1838. His parents, William and Experience (Leek) Shangle, were natives of New Jersey. They came to Iowa in 1855, where the father was one of the prominent pioneer citizens. When they settled in Iowa, it was a new country and our subject had very

little opportunity to complete the education which he had begun in the east. However, he made the best of his opportunities and has been a careful reader since. In 1862, he went to Colorado Gulch, Colorado, the place where Leadville now stands. Shortly after that, he was employed in driving stage along the Platte river and in 1868 came to Salt Lake where he engaged with the Wells Fargo people. Here he remained until 1872, then located in Cassia county, Idaho, taking up government land. He devoted his entire attention to handling cattle and horses and continued in that business with unbounded success for a good many years. In 1899, he sold his various interests in other places and came to his present location. He bought the farm that he now owns and has improved it materially since. He has a very choice home place, one of the valuable ones of the county and is known as a substantial man.

In 1870 Mr. Shangle married Miss Rachel Carns, a native of Indiana. To them the following children have been born: George, a farmer in Idaho; Mrs. Maude Warde at Alma, Idaho; Mrs. Ella Graham; William; Wade; and Ada.

Mr. Shangle has spent nearly his whole life on the frontier and is thoroughly acquainted with everything that obtains in such sections. He has had many thrilling experiences with the Indians, but has never come out with a wound and he has seen and done some hard fighting. He was especially exposed to danger when driving the stage. When at Smoky Hill, Kansas, Mr. Shangle remarks that many of the people had regular stone houses and had bored tunnels from the house to the barn and so forth, to avoid the Indians.

GEORGE D. GIBSON, a wealthy stockman of Pomeroy is one of the early settlers of southeastern Washington who is now retired largely from active business, having passed a

career filled with enterprise and adventure of the most stirring and successful kind. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, in August, 1840, the son of Davis and Sophronia (Ingles) Gibson. The father was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, on July 31, 1812, and settled in Pike county in 1834. He crossed the plains to Oregon in 1849 and in 1850 returned to Illinois. The next year he brought his family to Polk county, Oregon, and died there on January 12, 1893. The mother was born in Bangor, Maine, in March, 1815. Her father, Israel Ingles, was also born in Maine and followed the saddler business and died about 1835. Her mother was descended from a family of nobility. She had married in November, 1839, and is still living in Polk county. Mr. Gibson has the following brothers and sisters, Albert B., born December 8, 1842, and now living in Polk county; Cass, born in 1848; Lyman D., born in Polk county, Oregon, in 1853; Almira B., born in Pike county, Illinois, on June 8, 1845, and now the wife of Rev. T. H. Starbuck, an Adventist minister; Sarah, born in Polk county in 1858, the wife of W. Patrick. Our subject had a limited opportunity to gain an education, having to walk five miles to school in the winter. When nineteen, he clerked in the store of J. B. Butler, a cousin of General B. F. Butler. On December 11, 1861, he enlisted in the first Oregon Cavalry, Company B, as sergeant. In May, 1862, he was sent to Walla Walla then across the plains to protect emigrants. The next year he was ordered to Lapwai to treat with Chief Joseph, the father of the present Chief Joseph. In March, 1864, the Indians became hostile and he went with others to quiet them, Lieutenant Watson being in command of the soldiers together with fifty friendly Warm Spring Indians. They met the savages at Crooked river and gave battle, and Lieutenant Watson with a number of the others was killed. Our subject was discharged on December 11, 1864, at Vancouver. Soon after that he was married and settled in Clackamas

county, Oregon, until 1872, being engaged in farming. Then he came to Columbia county, Washington, with his brother-in-law, S. R. Taylor, and took up the sheep business. In 1878, he moved to Dayton and there was deputy sheriff under R. P. Steen. In 1880, he was nominated for sheriff by the Democrats but lost the election by seven votes. The county was one hundred and fifty Republican. In 1882, Mr. Gibson moved to Pomeroy and took charge of the planing mill, then was city marshal and recorder for seven years, after which he engaged in the sheep business with R. P. Steen in Nez Perces county, Idaho. After this partnership was dissolved, he brought his stock to Washington to the Grande Ronde river. In 1893, Mr. Gibson formed a partnership with his son-in-law, G. L. Campbell, the concern being known as the Gibson-Campbell Land and Live Stock Company, incorporated. They bought government and railroad land until they had twenty sections, which today is one of the largest fields of fenced grazing land in the state of Washington. The land was sold lately to Mr. Campbell for twenty thousand dollars and he is now living a retired life in Pomeroy. Mr. Gibson has two beautiful residences in Pomeroy, and also some farm land in the Willamette valley.

On December 22, 1864, at Clackamas, Oregon, Mr. Gibson married Miss Leura, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Oden) Homesly. The father was born in Tennessee, in 1818, crossed the plains in 1852, is still living in Clackamas county, Oregon, and has followed blacksmithing all his life. The mother was born in Warren county, Missouri, in 1823, and died crossing the plains in 1852. Mrs. Gibson was born in Warren county, Missouri, in 1848, and has one sister, Sarah, born in the same county, in 1851, now the wife of S. R. Taylor. To Mr. and Mrs. Gibson the following children have been born, May M., October 16, 1865, in Clackamas county, Oregon, now the wife of C. S. Jerard, a prominent business man of Dayton,

who has served two terms as representative in the state legislature; Albertia, born on August 1, 1868, and the wife of G. L. Campbell, a prominent business man at Pomeroy; Ralph R., born November 25, 1877, and married June 7, 1903, to Georgie Harris; Sarah S., born November 25, 1877, and the wife of T. C. Nye, second salesman of Tull & Gibbs, of Spokane; Emery E., born February 25, 1879, an invalid as the result of pneumonia.

During his term of service in the sheriff's office, Mr. Gibson had much difficult and trying work to perform and was always sent when it was necessary to capture desperate characters, there being many of them in the country at that time. He was known as a determined, cool and courageous man, who never failed to bring his prisoner. In 1862, when Mr. Gibson was passing from Pomeroy to the sheep ranch, he stopped with Frank Sherry, at the City Hotel, in Asotin, Washington. That night a man by the name of Meyers, who was afterward hanged in Pomeroy, set the hotel on fire and Sherry was burned to death. Mr. Gibson barely escaped with his life, being forced to jump from the chamber window. He was badly burned.

F. V. MESSENGER, who is now the efficient and popular assessor of Garfield county, Washington, is a man of energy and push, and has demonstrated his worth in his labors in this county for some time. He owns considerable farm property and has the same leased out. His term in the assessor's office has continued uninterruptedly since 1900, and he has given the best of satisfaction in this trying position. However, his excellent judgment and keen sense of justice have enabled him to so adjust matters that all could see them right and so the duties of this usually irksome office have been discharged to the approval of all.

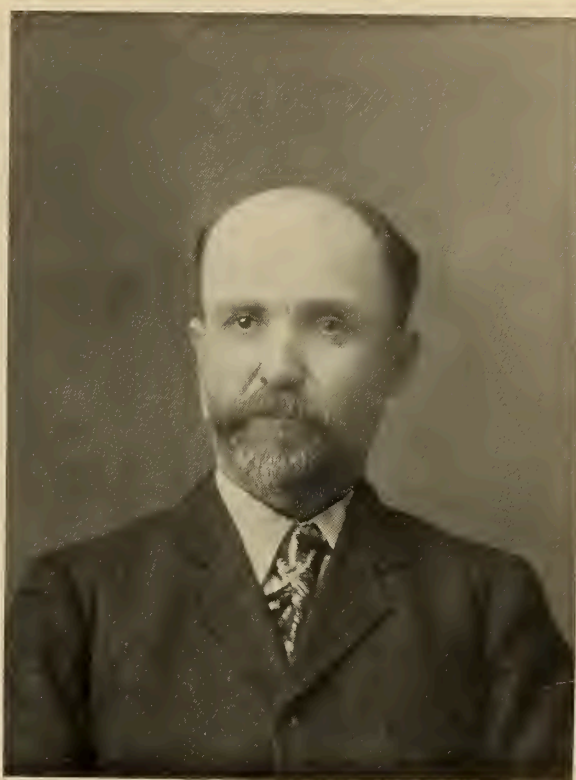
F. V. Messenger was born in Wayne

county, Iowa, on November 5, 1869, the son of R. H. and Arbella (Kirkpatrick) Messenger, natives of Ohio. The father came to Iowa when a boy and gave his attention to farming there until 1880, when he journeyed on west to Pomeroy. He settled here and was one of the leading citizens of the community until 1896, when he decided to spend some time on the sound. He is now residing at Everett. Our subject received his early education in the district schools of Iowa, and then completed his studies in the Huntsville academy and the Pullman college. During these days of study he also paid considerable attention to military matters and has studied in that line. Upon the completion of his education, Mr. Messenger turned his attention to farming in Garfield county, and continued those labors with the attendance of good success until the people called him to assume the office of assessor of the county. For two terms he has continued in this capacity, and, as mentioned above, he has shown commendable wisdom and skill, which have rendered him very popular with the people. Mr. Messenger has always shown a keen interest in politics as well as in education matters and he is ever found on the side of good government and improvement.

DAVID W. FARANCE, one of Garfield county's prosperous farmers and stockmen, resides about a mile east from Ping. He was born in Knox county, Missouri, on December 22, 1857. His mother, Sarah (Hustead) Farance, was born in the same county. The father, Henry Farance, was a native of West Virginia and came to Missouri when a young man, being a pioneer of that state. In 1889, he journeyed west to Garfield county and here remained until his death. After gaining a good education in the public schools of his native place Mr. Farance began farming for himself in Missouri. This he continued until 1884, when he came to



Mrs. David W. Farance



David W. Farance



J. Denny Ashby



Mary A. Montgomery

Washington to seek a home. He finally decided to locate where we find him at the present time and since then he has always been found industriously engaged in the avocation which he is now following. He owns 640 acres of land, which has been brought to a high state of cultivation and improved in a becoming manner. He handles cattle and horses in addition to farming. Mr. Farance has a comfortable and tasty home and is one of the highly respected men of the community.

In 1891 occurred the marriage of Mr. Farance and Mrs. Malinda Jones, a native of Salem, Oregon. Her father, C. Bumgartner, crossed the plains as a pioneer to Oregon about the middle of the century. To Mr. and Mrs. Farance five children have been born: Vina, William B., Louie, Edna and Arthur Eugene, aged seven months.

JOHN J. ASHBY, an 1874 pioneer of Garfield county, was born in Illinois in 1847, the son of Solomon and Jane (Ripley) Ashby, natives of Montreal and New York respectively. Solomon Ashby departed this life at Pomeroy, on November 28, 1904, while his faithful wife followed ten days later, December 7, 1904. Thus two of the beloved pathfinders of Garfield county have gone on to their last rest, while their work still testify to their good qualities. Our subject resides at Pomeroy, Washington, at the present time, and is a man of good standing, being one of the leading citizens of the county of Garfield. His education was received in his native place and in 1865 he came across the plains with his parents, driving a span of mules and a span of horses to one wagon the entire journey. He had the misfortune to start out without a brake on the wagon and it was no small task to get down some of the steep hills in safety; however no serious accident happened and they reached the Willamette valley, where their

residence was made until 1874, when a location was selected where the old home is now in Garfield county. Mr. Ashby took a homestead in Pataha flat, where he resided until 1884, when he went to Falling Spring and there opened another farm. This property is now leased and Mr. Ashby is retired and living in Pomeroy. He has about one section or better of choice wheat land and is one of the well to do men of the county. He is to be commended for his industry and skill shown in his labors here during the long years wherein the country has grown from a wilderness to a populous and wealthy section.

In Marion County, Oregon, on October 27, 1872, Mr. Ashby married Miss Mary Denny, who was born in that county in 1855. Her father, John F. Denny was born in Washington county, Indiana, in 1819, and came to Oregon in 1852, where he secured a donation claim of one-half section. He was closely identified with the upbuilding and welfare of the young territory, and in 1868 was chosen to the legislature from Marion county. He was a life long Republican and an intelligent man. In 1860 he was ordained a minister of the methodist church by Bishop C. W. Clark. He has a brother, Hon. A. A. Denny, of Seattle. D. T. Denny, a member of the same family, was the first white settler where the great city of Seattle now stands. He built the first cabin there, the year being 1851, when he was nineteen years of age. Two years later he staked out a very large portion of the land now included in Seattle, and so wisely did he manipulate that he soon had a city started and his wealth increased to over three millions. His death occurred on December 25, 1903.

Mrs. Ashby's paternal grandfather, John Denny, was appointed governor of Washington by Lincoln in 1861, and the doings of the family have been important items in history which are well known. The mother of Mrs. Ashby was Frances (Garret) Denny. She was born in

Knox county, Indiana, on March 20, 1821, and died in Salem, Oregon, on February 8, 1894. Two of this venerable lady's brothers were veterans in the Civil War, and she has one nephew, John Garret, now a presiding elder in the Methodist church. To Mr. and Mrs. Ashby two children have been born, Jennie, in Weston, Oregon, on December 23, 1873, who died in July, 1887. The other child is J. D., who was born on February 8, 1876, on Pataha flat. After completing the district and high schools, he, in 1895, matriculated in the Idaho University, taking up the classical course as well as paying considerable attention to military matters. After this he was in the university in Portland and finally graduated from the Wesleyan University of Montana, in 1899, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, the first one born in this county to receive the degree. For one year he was professor of science and higher mathematics in the university and then devoted some time to post graduate studies, giving especial attention to literature and oratory. He was greatly interested in athletics and was the leading member of the debating societies in the various universities where he studied. In the state contests he took a prominent part and won all prizes competed for in the last three years in the medical college. In 1900, Mr. Ashby entered the New York Homeopathic Medical School and had he been spared would have received his degree in 1905.

On August 2, 1904, while in bathing on the beach at Oak Island, near Fire Island, in company with Misses Bieber and Oughtred, trained nurses in the sanitarium, on Muncy Island, New York, a tremendous wave caught Mr. Ashby and Miss Oughtred and they were both drowned. His body was recovered the next day and shipped direct to Pomeroy for burial. No other death in Garfield county has caused such general sorrow and was so universally mourned as that of Denny Ashby. He was a native son of Garfield county and was personally known to and greatly beloved to nearly

every resident in the county. Miss Ada Oughtred, who lost her life with Mr. Ashby, was his affianced wife. The announcement of their engagement was made only the morning before they were drowned. Mr. Ashby was a staunch member of the Methodist church and was fitting himself for a medical missionary. Miss Oughtred, being a trained nurse, intended to share her part in this noble work. From early life Mr. Ashby was always a strong Christian and while attending the Portland University was president of the Y. M. C. A., and also delegate to the state convention. When a member of the faculty of the Wesleyan institution in Montana he used to go to the poor farm and hold services, and also visited the penal institutions and offered consolation to the inmates.

MARY A. MONTGOMERY resides about four miles south from Pataha in Garfield county and is engaged in overseeing and superintending her farm and stock ranch. That she is successful in handling these related industries is evidenced from the property that she has accumulated and the wisdom manifested. Few women possess the natural executive ability that does Miss Montgomery and it is very gratifying to know that in financial matters she has been blessed with abundance and ranks with the leading citizens in this wealthy county.

Mary A. Montgomery was born in Illinois, on January 26, 1853, being the daughter of Robert and Louisa Montgomery. During her early life, she attended the common schools then finished her education in the high schools of the town where she lived. Being thus favored with a fine education she was well fortified for any of the ordinary duties of life but about this time, her health broke down. Not being benefitted by extensive doctoring in the east her parents decided to come west, thinking that the climate might prove beneficial to her. Accordingly they crossed the plains and their

hopes were fully realized for Miss Montgomery began to improve at once and soon became rugged and hearty once more. Since then she has continued in the west and given her attention to securing a good estate. She has now one half section of extra fine land and a large band of cattle. In addition to this property, she owns an interest in a coal mine in Washington and also stock in the famous Standard Oil Company. Miss Montgomery has a beautiful home, one of the choicest residences in the country. It is evident even to the cursory observer that prosperity dwells with her and thrift is plainly seen in everything. Miss Montgomery has hosts of friends and is known as a kind, conscientious, and upright woman.

Miss Montgomery's parents are both deceased, but she has one brother, George, and one sister, Mrs. Almira Furguson, who until recently were residents of Columbia county, but now dwell in Marshfield, Oregon.

MARMANDUKE N. JEFFREYS resides one mile south from Peola, where he has a good farm. At the present time he is engaged in stage driving between Pomeroy and some of the outlying districts and is known as one of the most careful and skillful horsemen in the country. For eleven years he has handled the ribbons successfully, never missing a trip, a record which is hard to beat. He was born in Missouri in 1865. His father, Marmanduke N. Jeffreys, was born in Indiana, in 1846. He enlisted in the First Arkansas Regiment, in 1863, and did good service until his honorable discharge in 1865. He is still living. He married Mrs. Nancy Kidwell, who was born in Tennessee, in 1839, and is still living with her husband. The common schools of Missouri furnished the educational training of our subject and the rest of the time of his early life was spent in the invigorating exercise of farm work until 1880. Then in company with

his parents, he took the long journey across the plains to Washington, and had the experience of driving a team the entire distance. In due time they arrived in Washington without especial incident more than the wear and tear of the journey. After careful investigation, they determined to settle in what is now Garfield county, and accordingly selected a place near Peola. Our subject took a homestead and here he has remained ever since. For the first eleven years, Mr. Jeffreys, as mentioned above, has made the trip so regularly on the stage that it would hardly seem the stage was running if he was not handling the horses. He is well known throughout the county and is a man of reliability and good standing.

At Peola, on December 25, 1887, Mr. Jeffreys married Miss Nancy R. Foster, who was born in Oregon, in 1870. Her parents, Grenville and Cinthia (Long) Foster, were born in Tennessee, and were among the early pioneers to thread their way across the dreary plains. They settled in Oregon and hewed themselves out a home. This they sold and in 1899, removed to Garfield county, and are now living near Peola, retired from active business.

Politically, Mr. Jeffreys is allied with the Republican party, and is always in line to do excellent work for the execution of those principles which he believes to be for the welfare of the community. Fraternally, he is a member of the W. W., and is a genial man with hosts of friends. Of Mr. Jeffreys it may be said, that in all his services, he has shown perseverance and faithfulness, and that he has had power to accomplish in a satisfactory manner whatever his hand found to do, is evidenced by the satisfaction he has given his employers with whom he stands exceptionally well as he does also in the community.

In 1904, Mr. Jeffreys was nominated by the Republican party for county assessor, and at the polls he received a majority of two hundred and eighty-nine. This is the largest ma-

majority given any candidate in the county save one, who received two hundred and ninety majority. Mr. Jeffreys carried every precinct except one, and also carried the precinct where his opponent lived. He will make a splendid officer and takes up the duties of the position with the confidence of the people.

Mr. and Mrs. Jeffreys have four children, Simon F., aged fifteen; Elmer M., twelve years old, Sidney S., eight years old, and Vera, who is deceased.

HENRY M. DIXON is a good example of one starting in life with nothing and gaining by his own efforts and wisdom, a comfortable fortune. He is a leading farmer and stockman of Garfield county and resides just southeast from Gould City. His birth occurred in Cedar county, Missouri, on May 2, 1862. His parents, William R. and Nancy (Privett) Dixon, were natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. The father settled in Missouri when a young man, and took land in Cedar county, where he remained until his death, being then a wealthy and prominent citizen. The mother came to Missouri with her parents when a child of eight years. The father was loyal to the Union at the time of the Civil War, and fought in that conflict. The common schools of Missouri furnished the educational training of our subject, and he remained in that country until nearly twenty-one years of age, when he began a tour of the west, landing in Dayton, in 1881. One summer was spent there and then Mr. Dixon came on to Garfield county and has been here ever since. His present location was selected in 1883, and by purchase and government rights he has secured a title to four hundred and eighty acres of choice land. He has made the estate one of the valuable ones of the county, having brought it to a high state of cultivation and provided it with all improvements as house, barn and other buildings and conveniences,

machinery, stock and so forth. His is a very pleasant rural abode, and Mr. Dixon is possessed of the happy faculty of enjoying life as he goes along.

On April 15, 1895, Mr. Dixon married Miss Mary L. Brunton, who was born in Kansas, and came to this country with her parents when a child. Her father, Daniel Brunton, was also a native of Illinois, and settled in Garfield county during the pioneer days of this state and has remained there since. His wife, Susan Brunton, is still living. To Mr. and Mrs. Dixon, three children have been born, Elton J., Eva G., and Charles W. The prospects were quite uninviting here when Mr. Dixon started without means to build a home in the wild country. He is richly endowed with determination and pluck, and has the happy faculty of looking on the bright side of everything; consequently he went to work with a will, and although he encountered his full share of hardship and deprivation, he surmounted all and continued in his industry until he became one of the wealthy men of the county.

While being prospered in his career, he has not forgotten that the higher part of life deals with principles of uprightness and integrity, and has so conducted himself that he has won the esteem of all who know him.

SAMUEL G. COSGROVE is as well known in southeastern Washington as any other resident of Garfield county. He is occupied in practicing law and the oversight of his property. In political life, military activity, business enterprise, as well as in his professional career, he has always shown ability of a high order, and won from friend and foe alike, the encomiums demanded by true genius and the proper activities of a bright mind and scholarly attainments.

Samuel G. Cosgrove was born on a farm in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on April 10, 1847.

the son of Elliott and Emily (Berkshire) Cosgrove. The father was born in Pennsylvania and came of Irish ancestry. He was a pioneer to Ohio, and followed farming until his death which occurred on May 2, 1897, he being aged eighty-four. The mother was born in Virginia of a prominent southern family, which came to Ohio in pioneer days. She died on April 10, 1876. Our subject began the intricacies of the English language in the common schools, from which he was called by the needs of his country, and in 1863, he enlisted in Company E, Fourteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, being then but sixteen years of age. He went in as private and was in various skirmishes and battles from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and until the surrender of Johnson at Holly Springs, North Carolina. He also took part in the grand review at Washington. In July, 1865, he was mustered out under an order mustering out the oldest veteran regiments. Then Mr. Cosgrove determined to complete his education, and accordingly entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1873. Then he took up teaching and followed it for five years. During this time he read law under the direction of Hollister & Okey, a prominent firm of lawyers at Woodsfield, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875, and in 1878, he received the degree of Master of Arts from his alma mater. In 1881, Mr. Cosgrove came to the Pacific coast, and spent one year in mining. In 1883, after having traveled over the country for some time, he located in Pomeroy, and here he has since given his entire attention to the practice of law. He was a member of the constitutional convention and has been mayor of Pomeroy for five terms. The last three times he was elected unanimously. In 1900, Mr. Cosgrove was a McKinley and Roosevelt elector, and led the ticket here by one thousand majority. In 1904, he was a Roosevelt elector, and received 72,000 majority. Mr. Cosgrove is one of Washington's

leading attorneys, and has shown himself a master in his profession. He is a careful student and has won his way to the top, not alone by reason of natural ability, but because of his consummate energy in studying every detail of his case, by the vast fund of erudition which has been acquired through his diligence and studiousness, and by his power as a forensic orator. His acumen and rare ability to make lucid all questions pertaining to his practice have contributed materially to his success as well.

On June 25, 1878, Mr. Cosgrove married Miss Zephorena Edgerton, a native of Ohio. She was educated in Cleveland, in the schools handled by her husband, and is a woman of grace and culture. Mrs. Cosgrove's father is Ezekiel Edgerton, a mechanic in Ohio. Mr. Cosgrove has always given his time to serve on the school board, and his interest in educational matters is ever unflagging. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and has passed all the chairs of that order. He has also been grand master of the Washington jurisdiction and is now Grand representative of the sovereign grand lodge from his state. Mr. Cosgrove has filled all the important offices of the local G. A. R., and in 1889-90 was also department commander of the jurisdiction of Washington and Alaska. In 1895, at Louisville, Kentucky, he was chosen junior vice commander in chief, a national office of the Grand Army. Mr. Cosgrove is also a member of the A. F. & A. M.

It is of interest in this connection to note that Mr. Cosgrove has campaigned for the Republican party in every election for the last twenty-one years, and has missed but three state or national conventions during that time.

In addition to his professional business, Mr. Cosgrove attends to the oversight of his farm and other property. He has a pleasant home and three children have come to gladden the parents, Howard G., Elliott E., and Zephorena M.

CHARLES A. NORBERG. Some four miles east from Ping post-office lies the estate of Mr. Norberg. It consists of one-half section of grain land in addition to which he farms five hundred acres of rented land. He has a good home, and is a prosperous man. Mr. Norberg is a hard worker and has given value received for everything that he possesses at the present time. Not being inclined to a speculative tendency, he has been industrious and economical and the result is a good property holding at the present time, which has been accumulated by wise and hard labor, and is therefore, thoroughly appreciated. C. A. Norberg was born in Minnesota on July 23, 1868. His father, Peter Norberg, was born in Sweden and came to America in 1857. In very early days he settled on a farm in Minnesota and was soon chased away by the warlike Sioux Indians. He went to Illinois and remained for three years, then went back to his old home in Minnesota, being one of the first settlers of that country. In 1877, he came to Pataha, Washington, and there remained until his death. The mother of our subject, Martha Norberg, a native of Sweden, was with her husband in all his adventures and travels as a pioneer. At one time, when the family was living in Minnesota, a band of Indians appeared and Mr. Norberg hastily transferred his family to an island in the lake nearby and then returned to defend his property against the savages. Happily, they chanced to be a friendly band, and there was no loss, either of property or life. Our subject came to Garfield county with his father, being a lad of nine years of age at that time. His education was obtained in the common schools of Minnesota, and this was gained during the first eighteen years of his life. He also had learned well the stock business and farming, and when eighteen, rented his father's farm and operated that for three years. Then he went to Oregon and engaged in the cattle business for two years. After this, we find him in Idaho, doing lumbering

for a couple of years, or until 1898, when he came to his present location. For two years he rented land here, then purchased a half section which is now his home place and is well improved. This, together with the land he rents, makes over eight hundred acres of grain he handles each year. Being a skillful and wise farmer, Mr. Norberg is doing well and is becoming one of the wealthy citizens of the county.

He did freighting with ox teams in 1880-1 from Walla Walla to Lewiston, and the hardships endured in the early days can never be forgotten.

In 1889, Mr. Norberg married Miss Lillie B., the daughter of Newton N. Estes. Her father came to the coast in 1852, and was a prominent stock man. He was also engaged in several Indian wars, during the pioneer days and showed that fearlessness and sturdiness was necessary to the frontiersman.

To Mr. and Mrs. Norberg four children have been born, C. Newton, Clarence, Marvin and Leo L.

DRAPER C. BUTLER is one of the leading stockmen and farmers of Garfield county. He resides at Ping, and owns property in various other sections. He was born in Warren county, Illinois, on July 27, 1852. His father, William C. Butler, was a native of Kentucky and a surveyor by profession. When a young man, he went to Illinois and did some of the first surveying ever done in that state, and was among the very earliest settlers there. In 1859, he journeyed to the new territory of Kansas, and thence to Missouri in 1867. In 1877, he crossed the plains with horse teams to Umatilla county, and continued in that vicinity until his death in 1894. He was a very prominent and influential man in the various communities where he resided. During his life he was a staunch supporter

of the Christian faith, and a member of the Christian church. While in Illinois, he assisted to route the Mormans from Nauvoo. His father, Peter Butler, the grandfather of our subject, was an officer in the Blackhawk war. Mr. William C. Butler married Rebecca E. Lucas, a native of Warren county, Kentucky, and she was a faithful and efficient helpmate to her husband in all his labors and journeys. During their long and faithful life, they were always on the frontier. Our subject gathered his education from the various places where the family lived in Illinois, Kansas, Missouri and Washington, and grew up amid the surroundings of the frontier life. During his boyhood days, he never saw other than the log cabin schools, provided with puncheon benches and floors. It was 1873, that he came to this country, and in July of that year, he settled on a homestead five and one half miles south from Pomeroy. Upon taking stock and finding that he was without cash or anything that could be converted into that commodity, he went to Walla Walla and worked for wages to secure money to live and to improve the place. Times were very hard and many of the settlers became discouraged, but Mr. Butler had always lived on the frontier and was not to be driven off by the hardships of pioneer life. Accordingly, he plodded on, although squirrels took his crop one year and crickets the next, and various other things at different times. In 1888 he sold his property at Pomeroy and settled in Meadow Gulch, where he took up horse raising. In 1892, he came to his present location at Ping, and bought land. He has since added until the estate is one thousand and twenty acres. In the Breakdown country, he has eight hundred acres more, besides a valuable home place at Vineland, Washington. Mr. Butler has come to be one of the prosperous and wealthy men of the country, and may well take pride in what he has accomplished here.

In 1882, Mr. Butler married Miss Ella V.

Davidson, of Polk county, Oregon. Four years after the nuptials were celebrated, Mrs. Butler died, and two children died the same year. A second marriage was contracted and on this occasion, Miss Minnie Travis became the bride of our subject. She is a native of Missouri, and the daughter of John Travis, a veteran of the Blackhawk war. He crossed the plains in 1870, and located in Washington.



ALBERT B. WHITE is one of the younger men who have achieved marked success in Garfield county. He may be found at the present time at the head of a very thriving livery business in Pomeroy, which is the result of his painstaking labor and excellent business ability. He has the finest stable in the city and is favored with a splendid patronage. His carriages and road wagons are of the best, while his stock is as choice as can be found in any barn in this portion of Washington. Mr. White never leaves anything undone that is for the comfort and safety of his patrons, and the result is that he has gained the confidence and good will of the public.

Albert B. White was born in Michigan, in 1876. His father, John F. White, was born in Michigan, in 1845, and is now living in Pomeroy. The mother of our subject died when he was an infant and his father married again. Albert B. went with the family to Dakota when six years of age, and there remained eight years, during which time he was diligently pursuing his studies in the public schools. In 1890, they went to the Willamette valley and there he continued his educational training for three years. It was 1893 when he arrived in Dayton, and for six years he was steadily occupied in working on a ranch for wages. Then he came into Pomeroy, and inside of a year had opened a good livery barn, and since that time has given his entire attention to operating the business and bringing it to

its present prosperous condition. The barn is a fine large edifice, neat and attractive and, as stated before, supplied with everything needed in a first class livery business. Mr. White rightly takes pride in his business and his energy and skill have been displayed with practical success. In addition to the property mentioned, Mr. White owns interests with several very promising mineral prospects and in an oil well.

In 1902, Mr. White married Miss Lesamina Scroggins. He has one brother, Charles, a farmer living in the vicinity of Pomeroy. Mr. White is a very popular young man, and has made excellent records for himself since coming to this state.

GEORGE BENSON KUYKENDALL, M. D., is too well known in southeastern Washington to need introduction in this capacity, while also in medical and scientific circles he is equally well received, being also a man of recognized literary ability.

George Benson Kuykendall was born near Terre Haute, Indiana, on January 22, 1843, the son of John Kuykendall, who in turn was descended from a long line of ancestry prominent in the professional and mechanical world. The grandfather of our subject, Henry Kuykendall, was one of the pathfinders in the wilds where now is the great state of Indiana, where he built and operated saw and flouring mills to supply the wants of the early pioneers of that state. In this same business he was succeeded by his sons. When three years old George went to Wisconsin with his father and in 1852 the family set out across the great western plains in ox-team conveyances to the Pacific coast. That year has passed into history as being one of the hardest ever experienced by emigrants coming to the far west. They followed in the wake of disease and massacre, and many an abandoned outfit, with thousands of

dead and dying animals and hundreds of new made graves bore testimony to the suffering and privations of the hardy emigrants.

After crossing the Snake river at Salmon Falls the father was taken sick with the dread typhoid fever, and for many weary weeks he suffered while the train dragged its slow way across the deserts of southern Idaho. Their stock became so poor and weak that they with wagons had to be abandoned; other members of the family were taken sick while they were yet surrounded with hostile savages and many hundreds of miles from refuge and civilization. The effects of our subject's father were transferred to the wagon of a brother who was sharing the misfortunes of the trying journey. After almost incredible suffering and privations they at last reached The Dalles, Oregon, where they loaded their household goods upon a flat boat and started down the Columbia for Portland. Somewhere near the Cascades a little sister of our subject sickened and died, and though they marked the grave, no member of the family has ever been able to find it.

On October 19 they reached Portland, Oregon, and went on up to Milwaukee where they passed the winter. The following spring and summer were spent on the Tualatin plains near Forest Grove. In the fall of 1853 they journeyed on to the Umpqua valley near Roseburg, where they stopped and located.

Amid the wilds of western Oregon, in the midst of savages, our subject was reared, and like the rail splitter president, he knew almost every book in the houses of the settlers. He took equal delight in the joys of biography, history and travel, and early acquired a profound liking for writings on psychology and mental philosophy. His father noting his fondness for reading and study procured for him as far as his limited means would permit good books, though it was often at a considerable sacrifice. When arrived at young manhood's estate Mr. Kuykendall was amply fitted to enter the Willamette University, and in due time, after ma-



G. B. Kuykendall

triculating, he graduated at the head of his class, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Soon afterwards he received a government appointment as physician at Fort Simcoe, Washington.

Here the young doctor was privileged to pursue farther the intensely interesting science of medicine, in its various departments. It was here he became expert in microscopy and gained a vast fund of erudition by chemical research. He was the first on the Pacific coast to take up micro-photographic work to illustrate histology and pathology, and by means of special apparatus devised by himself he succeeded in producing a large number of micro-photographic enlargements, showing histological and pathological structures. He studied the masters in tokology and became exceptionally skilled as an obstetrician.

The doctor did not confine his studies to these branches alone but pursued enthusiastically medico-legal science to the extent that he became an expert in forensic medicine and medical jurisprudence.

At the suggestion and request of Prof. Powell of the Bureau of Ethnology in the Smithsonian Institute, he took up as a side line the study of the ethnology of the native races of the northwest. He prepared and published a number of papers on this subject, which have been favorably received by ethnologists, and are considered valuable contributions to this science. A number of these have found their way into leading publications and are considered to be standard.

In 1882 the doctor resigned his position at Fort Simcoe and located in Pomeroy, Washington, beginning at once the practice of medicine, and later started a drug business.

Success attended him from the start and he is the recipient of the confidence of the people as a skillful surgeon, a successful practitioner, and a true gentleman of integrity and worth. The doctor believes in progress and practices his belief in daily life, for his library is filled

with the choicest and latest works on all subjects pertaining to the science of medicine, and he is a constant and thorough reader. He takes the leading journals and is fully abreast of the times and is also an original thinker and investigator. His office is equipped with all the latest appliances known to the science, including a full outfit for modern aseptic surgery, latest X-ray apparatus, static, faradic and galvanic electrical appliances and many other things which make it one of the finest offices of the west. His establishment is a credit to Pomeroy and would be to any city on the coast.

Dr. Kuykendall's brothers and sisters are mentioned as follows: H. C., a machinist in California; E. W., land owner and stock man of southern Oregon; J. W., a retired Methodist minister in San Jose, California; Dr. William, a prominent physician of Oregon, residing at Eugene and state senator and president of the Oregon Senate; and Mrs. Lessie Pickering, wife of Major Abner Pickering, of the Twenty-second Infantry, U. S. A., now stationed at Mindanao, in the Philippine Islands.

In 1868, at Oakland, Oregon, Dr. G. B. Kuykendall married Miss E. J. Butler, and to them have been born eight children; Chester E., a druggist in Pomeroy; E. V., an attorney in Pomeroy, formerly county attorney of Garfield county; George V., a telegraph operator; William B., a student in college; Hubert, in the high school; Minnie Pearl, a stenographer; Grace O., wife of G. C. Start, a real estate man in Pomeroy; and Bessie, attending school.

Mrs. Kuykendall's father, Benjamin Butler, was a pioneer who crossed the plains in ox wagons in 1853 and settled in southern Oregon. He moved out to Washington and settled in Garfield county in 1879, and was elected to the office of county judge several terms. Mrs. Kuykendall received a good common school education, and is a woman of most excellent natural ability, and is especially gifted in diagnosing diseases and in the management of the sick. Dr. Kuykendall is a member of the A. O. U.

W. and of the W. W. He is also U. S. pension examiner and examiner for nine of the leading life insurance companies of the United States.

Dr. G. B. Kuykendall is a man of decided literary tastes and withal a lover of the beautiful and grand in nature. He has on different occasions written poems that indicate his ability and taste in this direction. His "Address to the Columbia" received very flattering comments from literary critics; it is a beautiful tribute to the grandeur of the greatest of rivers, "Where Rolls the Oregon," and will be found in another portion of this volume.

H. M. MORRIS: When we look back to the time of the attack of treason on the grand flag that floats today unsullied, we are apt, because of the distance, to underestimate the conditions that then obtained. It is only when we see matters as they exist, that we can fully enter into the scene, and can form any adequate idea of the patriotism and valor displayed by the brave defenders of our free institutions. When we see one in these trying times, a mere boy of seventeen, so filled with zeal for his country and the principles which led his forefathers to suffer and to die, that he at once, upon the first call, quickly steps forward and offers his services, we are filled with admiration for his bravery and for his loyalty to the stars and stripes. But when we see the boy holding his place steadily in all the trying situations of the soldier's life, in battle and weary march, not simply until some certain time has elapsed, but until the entire struggle is ended, until treason has had her last gun spiked, until the noble flag is flung again free to the breezes of heaven, then we understand that in that character there is combined the promptness of true love of country and the stability that deserves the encomiums of a saved nation. Our subject has won a position by this extended service

which neither money nor influence could buy, and it is a great pleasure to outline his career to those who will come hereafter.

H. M. Morris was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, on June 18, 1843, the son of Nelson S. and Catherine (Dickenson) Morris, natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively. The father was brought to Iowa by his parents when a child, and in 1863 crossed the plains to Walla Walla, where he remained until his death. The mother died in Iowa. Our subject received his education in the common schools and when seventeen laid aside his books to enlist in Company E, Third Iowa Cavalry, the date of this enrollment being in August, 1861. He was on the front all the time and served in the Mississippi and was beyond Sherman when that general went to sea. His command was to join Sherman, but the war closed before the plan was consummated. After his honorable discharge, he returned to Iowa, and there farmed until 1882, when he came to Walla Walla. This journey was made in the fall, and the next spring, he came on to Pomeroy and here remained. He was one of the substantial farmers of the county and had a good estate.

On March 6, 1864, Mr. Morris married Miss Sarah A. Shadle, a native of Illinois. She accompanied her husband in his journeys since their marriage, and is now an esteemed lady of this section. Her parents are Joseph and Elizabeth (Slover) Shadle, natives of Pennsylvania. To Mr. and Mrs. Morris, six children were born, Ida E., Mary N., Francis M., Joseph N., deceased, Charles M., and Delbert H. It is of interest that Mr. Morris' grand uncle, Robert Morris, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The family was prominent among the colonial patriots and was one of the strong families on the side of the American cause.

Since the above was written, Mr. Morris has passed away. The death messenger came on November 2, 1904, and he quietly passed to

the world beyond. He had done well the work of life and left many mourning friends behind.

WILLIAM LONG has for seventeen years been postmaster as Ping, and during all this long service has given entire satisfaction to the patrons of this office. He is an upright and reliable man, and has the confidence and esteem of the entire community. He owns an estate of one section, where he dwells at the present time, and gives his attention to farming.

On December 19, 1849, it was announced to Jacob T. and Susannah Long that a son was born to them, who is the subject of this sketch. They were Pennsylvanians by birth and pioneers to Ohio, in Holmes county, of which state occurred the birth above mentioned. In 1865, they settled in Illinois and opened up a farm from the wild country. They became well to do people and were of that sturdy pioneer stock which opened up the country west of the Mississippi valley. Our subject was trained in the common schools of Ohio, then engaged in farming there and in Illinois, whither he went with his parents, until 1882. In that year, he put into execution the purpose he had long cherished, of coming west. He visited different parts of the northwest and finally decided upon southeastern Washington, with which he was very much pleased. He later selected a timber culture claim and a homestead and settled down to farm and improve them. This was in 1884. Then he sold and purchased one-half section where he resides at present. Since he has purchased one half section more. Mr. Long has shown himself a very enterprising, progressive man, and his farm is one of the well improved places in this vicinity.

On March 2, 1879, occurred the marriage of Mr. Long and Miss Ara A. Tetrick, a native of Illinois. She accompanied her husband

in all his various journeys since leaving Illinois, and to them have been born six children, named as follows; James W., William E., Charlie R., Myrtle D., Clandine E., and Pearl E.

When Mr. Long started for himself in life, he had no capital whatever, and everything that he is now possessed of has been acquired by his own labors and wisdom.

WILLIAM FLETCHER has certainly earned the title of pioneer and frontiersman and it should not be omitted that during his career in various places, he has met the Indians and has ever displayed a fortitude and bravery very commendable. When the settlers flocked to the protection of the towns in the late Indian wars, Mr. Fletcher sent his family in but remained alone on the farm to care for his property. His bravery was respected by the savages and he was left unharmed. He resides now about ten miles west from Pomeroy and devotes his attention to fruit farming and stock raising.

William Fletcher was born in England, in 1842 and his father, George Fletcher, was born in that same country in 1797, and was overseer of the estates and stock of Earl Fitzgerald. He remained with the Earl for a long time, then rented land and farmed for himself. He was very successful in financial matters and accumulated great wealth. He came to America to visit his son, the subject of this sketch, and died on the train while traveling. The mother of our subject was Mary Jane (Watte) Fletcher, who was born in England, in 1807, and there remained until her death. Her father was a large brick contractor in England and her brother, Joe Watte, had a third interest in the Third National Bank in Chicago, previous to the great fire. Our subject remained with his parents until eight years of age then began working for himself for wages. He gained what schooling he could along with his work and continued faithfully there until twenty-six

years of age. At that time, he came to America and settled in Chicago where he drove a carriage for one year. After that, he was variously engaged, gardening, then in the pineries, later farming and during all this time he was in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Chicago and the Cherokee Nation. Not being satisfied with that country he went back to Iowa and Illinois and fed cattle and did wood draying. We next see him in Nebraska and later in the Cornucopia mines. He sold provisions in the mines then ran a tramway for the Blue Jacket mines. Following that, he bought a ranch on the Lewis river, cleared it and sold it in two years. Then he was in The Dalles and finally after spending some time in Idaho, settled where we find him at the present time. He has two hundred acres of land, well improved, twenty of which are planted to apricots, prunes, pears, apples and peaches. The place is a very beautiful as well as profitable one and his skill and labor have been rewarded by the fine returns he receives each year, both from his orchards and from his herds. Mr. Fletcher was one of the early men on the plains and saw much hardship, as well as experiencing great danger in fighting the Indians.

At Liverpool, England, in 1868, Mr. Fletcher married Miss Mary Jane Watte, who was born in England, in 1847. Her parents were natives of England. The father's name was Abraham Watte. To this union the following named children were born: Mrs. Sarah H. Remington, Mrs. Gertrude Miller, Martha, Olive, Albert, George, Mrs. Mary Berry, deceased, and Isabella, deceased.

Mr. Fletcher is an influential and prominent citizen and enjoys the respect and esteem of all his fellows to a marked degree.

WILLIAM H. LEONARD resides just west from Ping postoffice, where he owns an estate of eleven hundred acres. He gives his attention to stock raising and general farming,

in which enterprise he has been especially prospered. He has bought Shorthorn cattle and has some excellent specimens. Mr. Leonard manifests an industry and thrift which commend him to his fellows and have brought him their due reward of prosperity and wealth.

William H. Leonard was born in Vermilion county, Illinois, on March 1, 1860. His parents were William J. and Sarah J. (Cronkhile) Lee, natives of Indiana. In the early days they moved to Illinois and there became well to do. Our subject began his education in the public schools of Illinois and when fourteen, journeyed west to California. There he settled for two years, then came to Washington. He completed his education at Huntsville Seminary. In 1881, he decided to locate in the territory now occupied in Garfield county and selected a homestead and pre-emption where he resides at the present time. He at once began to work in the improvement and cultivation of his estate and has added since by purchase until he has the amount mentioned. During all these years since first locating here, Mr. Leonard has continued steadily, laboring on at general farming and stock raising and although he had the adversity and hardship to meet that is the customary life of the pioneer, still he has passed through it and is one of the well to do men of the section. Also it may be mentioned that Mr. Leonard started in life with very limited means and his present property has been gained by his own labors.

Soon after locating his homestead, Mr. Leonard decided that it was best for him to have a life partner and accordingly he selected Mrs. Mahilda J. Starr, who became his wife in 1882. She was born in Oregon and has been a faithful helpmeet to him during the quarter of a century that they have traveled on together. To them have been born five children, Clara E., Izza C., William J., Mary M., and Mildred T. Mrs. Leonard's parents were W. H. and Priscilla (Crabtree) Starr, natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains with teams

in the early pioneer days and settled in Oregon. Mr. Leonard evinces a keen interest in political and educational matters and is well informed in everything that pertains to the welfare of the community.

G. J. RUARK, who resides at Pomeroy, is one of the leading farmers of Garfield county. The entire property that he now owns was secured through his own wise labors and he certainly has made a record in which he can take pride. The fact that he has met the conditions that obtain in a pioneer country, has weathered all the reverses, panics and hardships and now has a large estate, shows that he is possessed of fine executive ability and is a good financier.

G. J. Ruark was born in Jefferson county, Kansas, on August 17, 1858, the son of Thomas and Mary A. (Messinger) Ruark, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. They are both more particularly mentioned in the sketch of Ira Ruark in this volume. Our subject celebrated the fourth anniversary of his birth in company with his parents on the plains journeying to the Pacific coast with ox teams. They settled in Clarke county, Washington, later removed to Walla Walla, then to Garfield, after that to Whitman, and now reside in Asotin county in this state. Our subject was in all their journeys until he arrived at manhood's estate, when he began life for himself. His education was received from the common schools of Clarke county and other counties where he lived and he was fortified as best possible in the pioneer schools for the battle of life. He first came to Garfield county with his parents and since 1880, he has been farming here continuously and is now retired from the more active work of the farm and gives his attention to overseeing his estate. He has nine hundred and sixty acres of land, six hundred and forty of which are choice wheat land. In addition to this, he owns a very good residence

in Pomeroy and a large interest in the Tucanon Power Company. Mr. Ruark is a man of good practical judgment and capable of handling all the questions that arise in the ordinary business matters of life in a very satisfactory manner. The wisdom, keen foresight, thrift and integrity that he has manifested during the quarter of a century that he has resided in Garfield county, commend him strongly to all good citizens.

On November 8, 1889, Mr. Ruark married Miss Olive Vannausdale, a native of Wayne county, Iowa.

Mr. Ruark has been county commissioner of Garfield county for four years and takes a lively interest in political affairs. He is a member of the W. W., and stands well socially. It is of note that his father and mother secured the first marriage license ever issued in Wayne county, Iowa. Mr. Ruark has the following brothers and sisters, John C., Charles, William T., Ira, Joseph, and Dennis B.

HERMAN TREBAS was born in Bremen, Germany, on February 13, 1860. He now resides about five miles northeast from Pataha and is owner and operator of a fine estate of five hundred and twenty acres. The thrift and industry that he manifests place him among the best farmers in the county and are responsible for the success that he has achieved during his life. When seventeen years of age, he came to the United States and began working in Columbus, Ohio. Later, he went to the vicinity of Milwaukee and there wrought for wages until 1895. In that year he came to Whitman county and bought land and opened up a farm. Four years after that, he went to the Coeur d' Alene country and there did general farming until 1900. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Trebas selected an estate in Garfield county and purchased it. Here he has made his home since and is one of the respected men of the community.

In 1897, Mr. Trebas married Miss Phoebe Crumpacker. She was born in Missouri and crossed the plains with her parents in 1866. They settled in Walla Walla and were among the prominent pioneers of that county. Her father, William C., was born in Virginia. Mr. Trebas is not alone occupied in his personal enterprises but takes a lively interest in the welfare of the community, and educational matters and in politics. He is a well informed man, public spirited and progressive.



ENOCH G. HASTINGS has an ideal stock farm in Garfield county and is one of the substantial and influential men of the section. He has always been on the frontier and has shown himself a true pioneer, possessed of those capabilities that win success wherever located. He was born in Davis county, Iowa, on November 18, 1850, the son of Jacob P. and Martha A. (Graham) Hastings. The father was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania and went with his father, the grandfather of our subject, to Ohio, and later to Iowa. He was a cooper by trade and also owned agricultural land. His two brothers, Enoch and Daniel, were in the Civil War. The mother was born in the vicinity of Louisville, Kentucky. Our subject crossed the plains in 1862 with his father, being then eleven years of age. They were in a train captained by George Manvil and the journey was beset with much trouble and hardships. Many times they were forced to fight back the hostile savages and once on Green river they had a pitched battle. However, they were all preserved alive and ended the journey at Walla Walla. There Enoch G. completed the education which he had begun in the east and then began to do for himself. He soon learned the stock business and in 1872, located in what is now Garfield county. His first settlement was in Pataha flat and there he labored and improved the estate until 1884,

when he decided that his present location was more advantageous for raising stock. Therefore, the Pataha property was sold and Mr. Hastings selected the place where he now dwells, near Central ferry. He and his sons have sixteen hundred and sixty acres of good land, which is suitable for both pasture and crops. A portion of the estate is capable of being irrigated. It lies along the Snake river and is admirably adapted for stock raising. Mr. Hastings well knows how to utilize this choice location to the best advantage and therefore he has made a splendid success in his labors. He and his boys are energetic and progressive men and they have fine herds and do a thriving business. They handle cattle almost exclusively and have well graded stock.

In 1873, Mr. Hastings married Miss Alice S. Morris, who was born in the same place as her husband. Her father, N. S. Morris, crossed the plains in 1863, and settled in the Walla Walla country where he became wealthy and influential. Mrs. Hastings came across the plains with her father and knows the hardships of the pioneer well, having also shared her husband's triumphs and labors. To this worthy couple the following named children have been born, Alfred G. and Alvin J., twins; William M., Essie A., John J. and Ella M. Mr. Hastings has spent the major portion of his life on the frontier and he has had the satisfaction of knowing that he has walked well in the way of the pathfinder. Dangers have no terror for him and the hardships which would have overcome the ordinary man have been borne by Mr. Hastings with a fortitude and self-reliance that characterize a typical man. His joy was to thread the way where man had never trod and find out the places where he could lead civilization to bring in the good things of her train. He has done this successfully and has also won the smiles of Dame Fortune to a good extent. He has hosts of friends and admirers among the people and all the old timers are well known to him.

JOHN C. STENTZ resides two miles west from Pomeroy on his ranch and does general farming and stock raising. He was born in Pennsylvania, in 1840. His father, Philip Stentz, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1814, and died in 1885. He had married Mrs. Lydia Moser who was born in the Keystone State in 1812 and died in 1894. John C. attended the common schools in his native state and worked on the farm there until 1861, in which year he responded to the call of the martyred president for troops to defend the flag and enlisted in the Eighth Pennsylvania for three months. As soon as that time had expired, he promptly enlisted in the Third Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery and was in active service until the close of the war. All the way through, Mr. Stentz saw terrible and hard fighting but as an honorable and brave soldier did his part in a commendable manner. He was in the front at Richmond and Pittsburg in those most trying of all struggles in the great Civil War and although wounded twice, he escaped with his life from the bloody fields. Once when on the river he was wounded in the head by a shell and his boat was sunk by the enemy. At Malvern Hill he received a rifle ball in his leg. As soon as he recovered from these wounds on each occasion he went promptly back to his command and never faltered in all the conflict until the last gun of the Rebels was silenced and the weary boys in blue were privileged to return from the scenes of death and destruction to their homes and loved ones. In July, 1865, he was honorably discharged then was at home until 1866, when he came to Illinois. The Prairie State was the scene of his labors until 1870, when he journeyed on west to Minnesota. There he tilled the soil until 1899 when he came to his present location and homesteaded eighty acres. He has improved the place in first-class manner and is considered one of the reliable and good men of the community.

While in Mexico, in 1876, Mr. Stentz married Miss Alice Palmer, who was born in Eng-

land, in 1854. To this union five children have been born, Mrs. Jennie Horton, Philip A., John, Jessie and Roy. Mr. Stentz is a member of the G. A. R., and a man who deserves and receives the respect and esteem of all who know him.



ALEXANDER H. KEITH is without doubt a typical pioneer. He is possessed of the physique and stability as well as the spirit and determination that would win distinction as a pathfinder, and an account of his life can but prove interesting to the readers of the volume and we append the same. Mr. Keith resides about one mile north from Gould City where he owns a fine estate, a portion of which was secured through the pre-emption right, the balance by purchase. He devotes his time both to stock raising and general farming and has made a good success in both lines of enterprise so much so that to-day he is classed with the wealthy men of Garfield county. His family consists of himself, wife, Elizabeth (Vansandt) Keith, and two children, William H., and Richard B. He is a member of the G. A. R. and the Masonic fraternity, and is a man who wins and holds the friendship of all who know him.

Alexander H. Keith was born in Perry county, Illinois, on March 28, 1835, the son of Sampson and Lucinda (Parinley) Keith, natives of Kentucky and Illinois, respectively. The father settled in Illinois as a pioneer and there became a wealthy farmer. Alexander H. was educated in the common schools and in 1862 enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Ninth Illinois Infantry, but was soon disabled and received an honorable discharge on account of his disability. In 1854 he crossed the plains from Illinois to California and returned thence in six years. After the war, he went to California across the plains a second time and returned to Illinois in six years. In 1870, for the third time, he made the trip to the coast and

then determined to remain. After spending twelve or more years in various localities, he finally came to Garfield county and settled where we now find him. Since that time, he has given his attention to stock raising and farming and has become one of the wealthy and prominent men of the county.

FRED L. MILLER resides about four miles west from Ping postoffice in Garfield county. He is a native of southeastern Washington, having been born where Dayton now stands, on February 12, 1866. His parents, George W. and Sarah E. (Ping) Miller are mentioned elsewhere in this work and are among the leading citizens of this part of the county. Our subject studied in the common schools of Dayton until he completed the high school course and then went to work on his father's ranch. In 1880, he came to Garfield county and there wrought at various occupations until 1895, when he bought two sections of land where he now resides. Since then, he has purchased three sections more, giving him an estate of thirty-two hundred acres. Over three hundred acres of this is valuable for wheat and the rest is used for pasture. Mr. Miller devotes his attention entirely to stock raising and general farming. He handles cattle and horses quite extensively and is known as one of the wealthy men of the country. His herds are well bred and he has a large number of cattle as well as some horses. The farm is improved in a becoming manner having one of the finest residences in the county, and Mr. Miller is a thrifty and progressive man.

In 1888, Mr. Miller married Miss Laura McMorris, who was born in Illinois and crossed the plains with her father to California in 1871, being then but a small child. Her parents are Elias J. and Martha E. (McKenzie) McMorris, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. In 1879 they settled in Wash-

ington. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller nine children have been born, named as follows, George E., F. Elbert, Harry B., Nellie, Jessie R., Otis, Sarah E., and Nerill and Merrill, twins.

RALPH ACIE MILLER is one of Pomeroy's leading and substantial business men, being engaged in buying and selling live stock and operating a first-class meat market. He has given especial attention to these lines of business for some time and has made thorough investigation in everything that would tend to assist him in the prosecution of his business. He has been blessed with a fine talent for business, as his ancestors before him have shown themselves also of stirring worth and ability, and this young gentleman is fast developing those qualities which are indispensable in the successful and leading business man. He has made a splendid success thus far and presaging the future by the past, we are safe in saying that Mr. Miller is to be one of the heavy property owners of Garfield county.

Ralph A. Miller was born at Dayton, Washington, on April 19, 1875, the son of George R. Miller, a prominent citizen of Garfield county, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Dayton, completing with a course in the university at Eugene, Oregon. After this, he assisted his parents in conducting their fruit and stock farm in Garfield county and after he had arrived at his majority, rented his father's estate for three years. Later he removed to Pomeroy and took up his present line of business and since then he has continuously followed the same. Mr. Miller is one of the best judges of stock in the county, while his commercial ability is considered of a high order. His brothers and sisters are all named in the biography of their father, and are prominent and highly esteemed people.

On September 4, 1896, at Pomeroy, Wash-



Mrs. Fred L. Miller



Fred L. Miller



Mrs. Ralph A. Miller



Ralph A. Miller



ington, Mr. Miller married Verna E. Whitmore, the daughter of B. and Adelia (Overacker) Whitmore, natives of Michigan. Mrs. Miller was born at Moscow, Idaho, on August 10, 1878, and has three sisters: Mrs. George James, residing at Walla Walla; Bessie and Nellie Denny. The last two are half sisters and reside at Lewiston. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of four children: Lorena, aged seven; Glenna, aged five; Ralph, two years old; and George, an infant.

Mrs. Miller is a lady of culture and refinement and stands very high in social circles. Although not a politician, Mr. Miller is a good staunch Republican and always manifests a keen interest both in the campaigns and in all local and educational matters. He is a public spirited man, generous, and always ready to assist in any enterprise for the advancement of the country.

MATTHEW C. BEALE is one of the industrious and well known agriculturists and stockmen of Garfield county. At the present time he resides three miles north from Valentine where he has an estate of one thousand acres, all of which is in a high state of cultivation and provided with every improvement required on a first-class farm. He was born in Monroe county, Illinois, on November 5, 1863. His father, William Beale, was a native of England and came to the United States in 1852, settling on a farm in Illinois. He was a highly respected and prominent citizen of that country. He married Rebecca Chenoworth, a native of Virginia, who had come to Illinois with her parents in the pioneer days. The common schools of his native state provided the educational training for our subject and his life was spent much the same as the youth of that country until 1883, when he removed to Missouri. For five years he continued there and in 1889 made his way west to the Pacific coast. He soon was in the vicinity of Dayton and

there remained two years working for wages. In 1891, he came over to Garfield county and worked for wages until 1895, then he rented land and started farming and soon bought until he now has six hundred and fifty-six acres in his estate. During the last two years Mr. Beale has given considerable attention to raising stock as well as farming and has been very successful in this venture. The success that he has attained in his labors in this county, show him to be one of the most skillful farmers in the country.

In 1898, Mr. Beale married Miss Christina Elsensohn and to them four children have been born, Florence, Helen, Marien, and Clark.

Mr. Beale is a member of the K. P. and a highly esteemed man.

DANIEL MCGREEVY is one of Garfield county's most successful business men. As a financier, he has shown himself both capable and keen, displaying an oversight and determination which have been unswerving as is evidenced by the success he has gained in financial circles.

Daniel McGreevy was born in Down County, Ireland, in 1839. His parents, Daniel and Margaret (McGean) McGreevy, were also born in Ireland where they spent their entire life. The common schools of the Emerald Isle contributed the educational training of our subject during the first eighteen years of his life, then stirred by the spirit of adventure, although still a young boy he emigrated to the United States. Soon after arriving he made his way direct to Grant county, Wisconsin, where he operated in the lead mines until 1861. In that year he journeyed on to California and in the Golden State sought precious metal for three years. Then we see him in Boise, then in Florence, and in various other camps he continued the alluring pursuit for gold and was variously

successful in the different adventures. In 1868 Mr. McGreevy laid aside the pick and shovel and the prospector's outfit and came to the Tucanon country, investing his savings in sheep. For a decade he was very successful as a wool grower and has the distinction of being the first man to bring sheep into this part of the country. In 1878, he sold his sheep and bought about two thousand acres of land. From that time until 1900, he has been more or less engaged in buying and selling land. In 1900, he removed to Pomeroy and purchased a very beautiful place for his residence. He at once engaged in the banking business and continued in the same until recently, when he sold out to profit and is now determined to take the enjoyment of a retired life which he has well earned.

In Iowa, in 1878, Mr. McGreevy married Miss Rose Morris, a native of Ireland. Mr. McGreevy has two brothers, Patrick and Thomas. During a good portion of his life, our subject has been on the frontier and is well acquainted with that arduous life in all its phases. He and his wife are highly respected people and it is with pleasure we have traced the path of these pioneers who have taken such an active part in opening this rich and excellent country.

DANIEL H. MCGREEVY resides two miles north from Gould City in Garfield county. He is occupied in stock raising and general farming and is one of the prosperous men of the country. He was born in Fayette county, Iowa, the son of Patrick and Bridget (Morris) McGreevy, natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States when young and spent a few years in the leading mines of Wisconsin and Illinois. Afterward, he settled on a farm in Iowa and became one of the prominent citizens of that country. Our subject attended the common schools in Iowa until grown to manhood remaining with his father during those years. In 1886, he determined to

take a journey to the west and selected Washington as the objective point. After various investigation, he chose Columbia county as the choice place to settle and embarked in the stock business. For a number of years he raised cattle there and then decided to transfer his residence to Garfield county. The place selected is the one where he now resides and he purchased six hundred acres of pasture and farm land. It was in February, 1892, and he at once began to fit up the estate for a stock ranch. For twelve years now, he has given his attention to these labors and has made a good success all the time. Early in life, Mr. McGreevy met with adversity and many mishaps, but in the later years he has been favored with excellent success and has now come to be one of the wealthy men of the country.

In 1888 Mr. McGreevy married Miss Margaret Ryan, the daughter of Thomas Ryan, who came to this county from New York in 1885. Mrs. McGreevy was born in Lewis county, New York. To our subject and his wife six children have been born, namely, Rosa, Marguerite, James, Mary John and Alice.

During the time in which Mr. McGreevy has labored here, while he has manifested excellent industry and thrift in caring for his own enterprises, he has not forgotten to give the attention and thought which is due from every good citizen, to political and educational matters. He is an advocate of good roads and general improvements and is known as a man that assists in any enterprise that is for the public welfare.

ISAAC LILE has the distinction of being one of the earliest settlers in southeastern Washington. He has also been in the prominent mining camps of the northwest in the early days and labored assiduously in that calling for a number of years. With his own hands he has opened up several places in Garfield and adjacent counties and is to be highly commended

as a worthy man and a sturdy pioneer. He was born in Cooperstown, Pennsylvania, on December 23, 1836. His parents, John H. and Catherine (Fry) Lile, were natives of Pennsylvania and died when our subject was a child. He was educated in the common schools of his native state and in 1859, crossed the plains with ox teams to Walla Walla, which at that time consisted of fourteen houses. Our subject completed the fifteenth structure in the city and immediately occupied it with a shoe shop, that being the first one in the city. He followed that occupation for some time then went on to the Similkameen mines to seek his fortune. Later, we find him at Orofino and finally he settled at Boise, still searching the golden sands. After following that occupation for some years, he returned to Walla Walla and opened a farm. Later he removed to the territory now occupied by Garfield county and took land where he now lives, five miles northeast from Valentine. Since that time he has been one of the industrious and capable farmers of this county.

In 1863 Mr. Lile married Miss Sarah Ellis who was born in Maryland and crossed the plains with her parents to Walla Walla in 1862. To this union the following children have been born; Townsend, deceased; George; and Charles A., deceased. Mr. Lile has been on the frontier all of his life and consequently his career is replete with stirring and thrilling adventures, yet he has demonstrated himself a capable and fearless man, fully equal to the trying circumstances which surround him. He has the pleasure now of being retired from the more active duties of life and enjoys the competence which his labor has provided. His son George was born in Walla Walla valley, was educated in the common schools and grew up on the farm. When arrived at manhood's estate, in 1881, he located where the father now lives, and has a farm of four hundred and eighty acres of choice land, well improved and cultivated. In 1891, he married Miss Sarah

E., the daughter of Daniel and Cyrene J. Clayton, who were pioneers to Walla Walla in 1859, crossing the plains with ox teams. Mrs. Lile was born in the Walla Walla valley. To this marriage five children have been born, Ralph, Cyrene, Carl, Lila and Esther, who are the grandchildren of our subject.

Isaac Lile had six brothers, who fought in the Civil War. One, while participating in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, was wounded seven times, yet he would not lay down his gun but continued in the conflict until the end.

WILLIAM REILLY is a well known and stirring business man of Pomeroy. At the present time he is handling a first-class hotel there, in fact the only first-class hotel in the city, and owing to his geniality and skill as a host, it is liberally patronized by the traveling public with whom his place is a favorite. Mr. Reilly possesses an adaptability that has rendered him successful in every enterprise he has taken up and without question he is a man to be commended for the part he has taken in building up this portion of the country where his life has been spent. He is a public minded man and alive to the issues and interests of the day.

William Reilly was born in New York, in 1861, the son of Daniel Reilly. When three years of age our subject was taken from New York to Salt Lake, his parents having died at about that time, and there he made his home with William Rafferty. For eleven years he was with this uncle, gaining a good education from the public schools. Next we see him at St. George, Utah, after which he returned to Salt Lake City and took up the butcher business for over a year. His uncle, Joseph Rafferty was at Pataha City, Garfield county, and soon after our subject went to live with him. For two years William made his home here, being occupied on the farm. After that, he

was engaged in farm work in various places and one year was spent at Lind, Washington, which place was then a hamlet of one store and a postoffice. Returning then to Pataha City, Mr. Reilly was engaged in farming his own place for three years and was also postmaster, then he operated a general store for two years after which he sold out those interests and bought a sixteen hundred acre stock ranch. For this he paid one dollar and fifty-eight cents per acre, and in a short time sold the entire tract for five dollars per acre. In November, 1902, he moved to Pomeroy and bought out a cigar and confectionery store which he has operated continuously since. Sometime after purchasing that property Mr. Reilly opened the only first-class hotel in Pomeroy and has since conducted it in a model manner. He has had the satisfaction of seeing his business prosper from the outset and it is all owing to his care and wisdom in managing and conducting the same.

At Pataha, in 1895, Mr. Reilly married Mrs. Nancy Yates, a native of Vermont, and to them one child has been born, Marguerite G., a charming lass of seven years.

Mr. Reilly is a member of the K. P. and the Foresters. He always evinces marked interest in political matters as well as in local affairs and is an active and wide awake man.

JOSEPH G. TROSPER is one of Garfield county's industrious and prosperous farmers and stockmen. He resides about five miles northwest from Pomeroy, and there owns an estate of five hundred and twenty acres. He secured this farm through the pre-emption right and purchases from time to time. His first location here was in 1884, and from that time until the present he has given his time to his farm and stock continuously. He has always been favored with success, owing to the wisdom with which he has managed his business and now has some of the best horses

in the county. They are of the Wilkes breed, and certainly are excellent animals. Mr. Trospen takes great pride in stock breeding and his animals are known throughout the country. He has always taken an interest in politics as well as educational matters, and is well informed on the questions and issues of the day.

Joseph G. Trospen was born in Caldwell county, Missouri, on April 7, 1861. His parents are Benjamin and Mary C. Trospen, natives of Caldwell, Missouri, and Morrow county, Oregon, respectively. The father fought in the Civil War and died soon after. Thus our subject was early thrown on his own resources and his opportunities for gaining an education were very meager. However, by careful labor and the improvement of such opportunities as came to him, he has stored his mind with information and is well versed. He began work on the farm for himself when very young and thus remained until 1884, when he came west. In that year, he came to Washington and located as a pre-emption a portion of the estate that he now owns. Since then, as stated above, he has labored faithfully here and has reaped a reward due honest industry.

In 1885, Mr. Trospen married Miss Eva Bonney, a native of Iowa. Her parents, George and Malinda, were natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively, and the father was a veteran of the Civil War. To this marriage four children have been born, Odessa, Joe Wesley, Lloyd and Bennie. Mr. Trospen well knows the hardships of the pioneer life, having experienced them for years. He started in life without any means whatever and has been very successful. By his own efforts, he has overcome all these hardships and the trying times both of opening up the country and the panic since and has prospered in his labors although meeting with much adversity. He is a highly esteemed man and has many friends throughout the country.

IRA RUARK is a native of the northwest, having been born in the vicinity of Vancouver, Washington. His father, Thomas Ruark, was born in Kentucky, and crossed the plains with ox teams in the early sixties. He came direct to Oregon and there took a homestead. Some years later he went to the Walla Walla country, and in 1879, located in what is now Garfield county. He took land and farmed until 1892, when he removed to St. John, Washington, which was his home until 1902. Then he returned to Asotin, where he resides at this time. He married Miss Mary Messenger, a native of Ohio, who accompanied her husband in all his journeys and labors. She is still living, and together they are passing their golden days amid the plenty that their labor has provided. Mr. Ruark was all through the Indian wars of the early days here. Our subject first came to Garfield county when a lad of ten years and here and in the places where the family have dwelt since, he secured his education. He labored with his father on the farm until twenty and then bought a farm in Asotin county, where he bestowed his labors until a flood washed him out, taking his house and all the improvements. Then he sold what was left, and bought property in Asotin. At the present time he has charge of his father's farm of nine hundred acres, which is adjoining Valentine. He is a skilled farmer and successful stock breeder, and has gained a good property for the time he has labored in this country. Although he has met with many adversities, he has a strong spirit and is classed as one of the progressive men of the county. Garfield county is his home, and he is well known all over it, having practically spent all of his life here.

In 1888 Mr. Ruark married Miss Lizzie Jones, a native of Oregon. Her parents, Elijah and Susan Jones, were among the earliest pioneers of Oregon, and her father was about the first man in Portland. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ruark, Alvie, Itha,

and Eddie. Mr. Ruark has six brothers, John, Charlie, George, William, Joseph and Dan. John fought all through the Nez Perces war.

ED MALONE. Any man who makes a success by virtue of wise and continued industry, who demonstrates that he is capable of coming out victorious in the battles of life, and who, as the chief of the nation says, shows himself a man. "Who can do things," is to be commended and his example held up to inspire those who may come after, and have the same obstacles to overcome, and the same battles to fight. The subject of this article is a man who has shown himself worthy to be classed as such an one and it is with pleasure that we mention him in this connection.

Ed Malone was born in Lucas county, Iowa, on January 8, 1864, the son of J. T. Malone, who was born in Indiana. When a young man, the father moved to Missouri, and in 1850, the next year after the famous cry of "Fortynine," he wended his way across the plains with an ox team outfit and for two years sought for a fortune in the golden sands of California. Then he returned to Missouri, but while crossing the plains on his way back, he was accidentally shot, which rendered him unable to participate in the Civil War, which he desired much to do. After sometime in Missouri, he went to Texas, and for twelve years was numbered with the substantial men of that great commonwealth. After that he returned to Iowa, and in 1864 crossed the plains again, this time coming to Walla Walla. Later he removed to the Willamette valley, and after that came back to Walla Walla. Then he settled in what is now Garfield county, and here remained until his death. He was a man of great energy and loved adventure, and was in many of the Indian wars of the west. He had married Miss Allie Flaughner, a native of Texas, and a member of a prominent and highly educated family.

Our subject was with his parents when they crossed the plains in 1864, and in Walla Walla he received his education and wrought with his father until eighteen. Then he started for himself and the same year came to the place where he now lives. He bought land on time and set to work to make a fine farm. He has added by purchase since and now has five hundred and fifty acres of choice land. He had no capital when he commenced and all he now owns is the result of his own labors since those days. He has come to be one of the wealthy and leading men of the community, and has the esteem and confidence of the people. His estate is provided with the best and latest machinery and all improvements that are needful and for comfort.

In 1892, Mr. Malone married Miss Susie, the daughter of William and Sarah (Jones) Ground, among the earliest pioneers in the territory of Oregon. The father's brother participated in all the Indian wars of this northwest country. Mrs. Malone was born in Oregon. She and her husband have been blessed with five children, whose names appear as follows: Alice, Eva M., Leora, Veva F. and Ralph E. Mr. Malone has three brothers, A. H., J. H., and Ira. He is a member of the K. P. and the W. W. It is pleasant to note that Mr. Malone has displayed a keen interest in the affairs of the community and is always tireless in his endeavors to bring forth that which is for the welfare of all. Politically he is independent and always reserves for his own decision the questions of the day.

ROBERT TIDWELL is a man of great experience in traveling over various sections of the United States, and although he has been in many trying and dangerous places, he has always managed to make his escape. While in the military, he was known as a brave and trustworthy soldier, who never refused to

face the worst dangers of the action, and who was feared by the enemy.

Robert Tidwell was born in Clark county, Indiana, in 1849, the son of John and Martha (Willson) Tidwell, natives also of Indiana. The father died when our subject was five years of age. Just before the father's death, the mother and her children had gone on to Nebraska, it being 1855, leaving Mr. Tidwell to settle the business and follow soon. However, he was stricken and died shortly after the family's departure for the west, and he never met his loved ones again. This left the widowed mother to meet the trials of the pioneers life with her nine children, two girls and seven boys. She labored faithfully along until they had made a good home and gained a promising property. When twelve, our subject went to work for himself, and when fifteen years of age, he enlisted in the First Nebraska, and for two years and nine months was in active duty against the hostile savages on the various frontiers of the United States. After his honorable discharge, he returned to Nebraska and remained for one winter. Then he crossed the plains by teams to Oregon and engaged in freighting from Umatilla Landing to Boise, Idaho. Two years were spent in this trying and dangerous business and we find him again in Nebraska. Six months after that, Mr. Tidwell married Amanda C. Railsback, who was born in Polk county, Indiana, in 1853. Three children have been born to this union, Myrtle, in 1874; Pearl, in 1877; and Oma, in 1886. In 1878, Mr. Tidwell removed to Shellsburg, Iowa and there operated a barb wire machine for three years, and conducted a meat market two years. In 1880, he went to South Dakota and spent ten years there, farming. In 1890, Mr. Tidwell came by rail to Washington, and soon made location on four hundred and fifty acres near Pomeroy, which he secured by purchase. Since that time he has continued here, laboring for the success of his enterprises and the general development

of the country. He has always taken a keen interest in educational facilities and the making of good roads and general improvement. His place is beautifully located and is one of value. A general air of thrift pervades the premises and Mr. Tidwell is to be commended on the success he has achieved in gaining a good comfortable living since coming to the state.

Mr. Tidwell's mother died here in 1898. He has two brothers living in Washington; William, who has been living in Dayton over thirty years; and Lewis, who has dwelt in Pomeroy twenty years.

Mr. Tidwell is a member of the Foresters and is a man of influence in his community. At the present time, he is handling a livery and feed stable in Pomeroy, Washington.

ANDREW E. LEE, with his step-father, W. L. Freeman, is one of the earliest pioneers of southeastern Washington. At the present time, Mr. Lee has risen to the position of one of the leading men of Garfield county, as well as one of its wealthy and large stockmen. He resides in Alpowa, where he has been post-master for a number of years.

Andrew E. Lee was born in Racine, Wisconsin, on August 28, 1859. The father, John Lee, was a native of England and came to America when a boy, and settled on a farm near Racine, and in 1864, journeyed west to San Francisco via the Isthmus. The next year, he came to where our subject is now located. Andrew E. accompanied his father in all these journeys, and when they arrived here in Washington, the entire section now embraced in Garfield, Columbia and Asotin counties was almost uninhabited by white men. One man, by the name of J. M. Pomeroy, lived where Pomeroy now stands, and was the nearest neighbor of the Lees. Our subject gained the education to be had in this frontier region, and from childhood began to learn the stock busi-

ness. He became very expert and skillful in this line and continued in the same until the present time. Mr. Lee has also kept an inn since settling on his present place, and still entertains travelers, his place being well known and popular.

His present residence was built by Thomas Grant in 1861, who was said to be a nephew of the noted General. Mr. Lee has occupied this house since 1878. The estate is located most pleasantly. As the traveler comes from the high road of the mountains adjacent where he has made his way through the cold and snow and descends to Mr. Lee's residence, he finds the charms of summer abounding, the birds singing and the flowers blooming. So marked and beautiful is the change that it well pays the tourist to take the trip and remain as a guest in this popular wayside inn, to enjoy the beauty and charm. Mr. Lee's place is known far and near, and the owner is as popular as the estate is beautiful and valuable. He has about two thousand acres of land and large bands of horses and cattle. Five hundred acres are devoted to grain and alfalfa, and the balance is pasture. The farm is supplied with everything that can be used or enjoyed in the rural abode, and Mr. Lee may well take pride in the magnificent establishment that he is handling. His stock is all well bred from the best strains and brings the highest market price.

In 1884, Mr. Lee married Miss Mary B. Offitt, a native of Kentucky. She was raised in Missouri and came to Washington in 1883. To this union three children have been born, Robert E., Andrew B. and Mary E.

Mr. Lee's father died sometime after coming to this country, and his mother married W. L. Freeman, who crossed the plains in 1853, was a marshal in California, then operated in the early campaigns of Idaho and Oregon until 1886, when he came to Pomeroy, whence four years later he journeyed to Alpowa creek where he now lives.

DANIEL E. SMITH. When a man starts in a new country without means, endures the hardships of the pioneer's life, overcomes the obstacles so freely strewn in his path, and then brings out of the wilderness a good fortune, he is to be commended on his pertinacity, his industry, his fortitude and his ability as a financier. Such a man is the subject of this brief review, and it is with pleasure that we outline his career, both since he deserves especial mention among the successful men of Garfield county, and also because it will doubtless inspire others, who are laboring hard to climb the steep hill of success to toil on with purpose, for there is a reaping day ahead to the industrious, who bestow their labors with wisdom.

Daniel E. Smith was born in Lawrence county, Illinois, on September 16, 1865. His father, Charles E. Smith, was a native of Ohio, removed to Illinois with his parents when a child, and grew up on a farm. In 1875, he brought his family to the coast, making settlement in Linn county, Oregon, where he did carpentering work in addition to farming. He married Miss Perninar Barnes, a native of Illinois. Together they now dwell in Pataha, being venerable and highly esteemed people. Mrs. Smith had one brother, John Barnes, who fought through the Civil War. Our subject came with his parents to Oregon in 1875, and in that state, California, and Washington, he completed his education in the public schools. This indicates he traveled considerable and doubtless gained much experience that was useful to him in his labors here in the later years. In 1881 Mr. Smith came to southeastern Washington, and since that time has been closely identified with the country and has done a remarkable amount of labor in the lines of improvement, manifesting a progressive spirit and a zeal that are truly commendable. In 1886, he purchased the first land he owned here and since that time has

added until he has a choice estate of five hundred and sixty acres. The same is well improved and handled with skill, bringing in annually fine crops of cereals. In addition to this, Mr. Smith owns a half interest in a threshing and heading outfit, which is handled each year in the surrounding country. The farm is well stocked with all implements and animals needed and Mr. Smith ranks to-day as one of the wealthy men of the county.

In 1886, Mr. Smith married Miss Jessie M. Butler and to them eight children have been born, Claud E., Mabel L., James B., Clarence D., Ralph C., Vera P., Lester, and an infant unnamed. Mr. Smith is residing in Pomeroy, where he has one of the beautiful and modern homes of the city, but he still oversees his farm property.

I. H. SHREFFLER is a typical frontiersman and has seen the thrilling adventures of those days when it took men of nerve and stability to traverse this country. He has wrought from that time to the present with display of wisdom and ability and the result is that to-day he is one of the wealthy men of Garfield county and is respected by all who know him. A detailed account of his life would read like the thrilling tales of fiction, and we regret that we have not space to chronicle all his travels and adventures.

I. H. Shreffler was born in Richland county, Ohio, on March 7, 1844, the son of Samuel and Kezziah (Ralston) Shreffler. The father was born in Pennsylvania and removed to Ohio when a young man, being a pioneer of Richland county. He crossed the plains with teams to California in 1849 and returned the same way in 1852. His father, Paul Shreffler, and the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran of the War of 1812. The family is an old and prominent one of Dutch ancestry. The mother was also born in Pennsylvania and her



Mr. and Mrs. I. H. Shreffler



Mrs. John L. Stember



John L. Stember

father, John Ralston, was a captain in the Revolution, and a brave fighter for independence. Our subject, as is seen, is descended from loyal and patriotic blood on both sides, and his ancestors were brave and undaunted men, able and willing to stand for the country they loved. Mr. Shreffler was educated in the public schools of his native place and at the first call in 1861 he promptly enlisted in the Third Ohio Cavalry. At the expiration of that service he enlisted in the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry and participated in the battles of Little Rock, Oakland, and in the siege of Vicksburg. His honorable discharge was received in 1863, and the next year he went west to Montana. His objective point was Fort Benton and he trapped and hunted on the Missouri for some time. From the mouth of Milk river, where he had assisted to erect two forts, he went to Helena, being among the very first to arrive there. Being with the first in Helena, Mr. Shreffler knows well the terrible times of those lawless days and he has faced danger in every form. On one occasion a large band of Indians came to old Fort Union, now Fort Buford, and took all the soldiers' mules away. Mr. Shreffler went with some other trappers and miners and brought back the mules to the soldiers. His was an act that spoke volumes for the bravery of our subject and his companions. They had a terrible conflict but they knew no such word as defeat and finally the savages decamped without their booty. In 1867 Mr. Shreffler, when alone, was attacked by eight Indians, and while he succeeded in killing three of them, he also received some painful wounds. However, the savages, even five to one, and he wounded, showed the white feather and retreated from this brave fighter.

Among other occupations followed in Montana was freighting and he made several trips to Walla Walla, the first being in 1864, for supplies, flour and apples, which he took to Virginia City. In 1873, having been impressed with this country, he came to Walla Walla to

live, and five years later he settled three miles east from Valentine, or where Valentine now stands. He soon had the government land transformed to a fertile farm and his domain is now six hundred acres of fertile grain land and nine hundred acres of pasture land.

In 1873 Mr. Shreffler married Josephine Purcell, and four children have been born to them: Daisy, Lloyd M., deceased, Albert S., and Carrie. On September 24, 1903, Mr. Shreffler was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife, who had been a faithful helpmeet and companion to him for more than thirty years. She was a lady who had many friends and her demise was universally and deeply mourned.

Mr. Shreffler has won his way to success, having started in life with nothing but his hands and courage. He was in Walla Walla when it was but a government post and he camped where Spokane now stands where there was not a house there. He is well known among the pioneers of the northwest, and especially in Montana. He carried mail in Montana when he was obliged to hide in the brush in the day time and travel at night on account of hostile Indians. During the Nez Perces war he was in Butte, and was one of a company organized to drive out Joseph and his band, but General Howard sent them word either to come into his command or disband and go home and they did the latter. Had General Howard allowed these hardy miners to go forth doubtless Joseph would have surrendered much quicker than he did.

JOHN L. STEMBER resides one and one-half miles west from Alpowa, where he owns an estate 2,820 acres, which is devoted to pasture and grain. It was the second place settled here and was the headquarters for the toll road from Walla Walla to Lewiston. Mr. Stember gave his attention largely

to raising stock, in which enterprise he has met with abundant success, and has at the present time large bands of horses and cattle, all of which are well bred and valuable. He is one of the leading citizens in Garfield county and has done much to build up the same, having been always a public-minded and progressive man.

John L. Stember was born in Cass county, Illinois, on January 17, 1857, the son of Bernhard and Annie Stember, natives of Germany. They came to the United States when young and the father settled on a farm in Iowa for a time, then in the early 50's went to California to seek his fortune. In this he was well favored and returned with an abundance of money to purchase the valuable estate in Illinois. That remained the family home until our subject was twelve years of age, when they moved to Kansas. He secured his education in these two places and in 1882 came to Washington. He decided that the territory now embraced in Garfield county was the proper place to locate, and accordingly bought a small piece of land.

To this he added until he has the estate mentioned which bears the marks of the skillful and thrifty owner. House, barns, corrals, fences, machinery, and in fact every thing that could be used to advantage are supplied and Mr. Stember has the distinction of being one of the best stockmen in the country. His success is the direct result of his industry and wisdom and he may well take pride in the success he has achieved. Very few men in the county have been more successful in handling large enterprises and accumulating wealth than has the subject of this article. Yet this accumulation and possession have not made him sordid and contracted, but he is known as a liberal man, always looking forward for the improvement of his own estate and the county in general. It is very important to note that Mr. Stember has secured more prizes at the Idaho Interstate and Garfield county fairs than any other stock grower in this county.

In 1886 occurred the marriage of Mr.

Stember and Miss Amelia Zabel. The wife was born in Wisconsin and moved to Kansas with her parents when a child. Her father, Frederick Zabel, is a native of Germany and came to Wisconsin when a young man. Later he went to Kansas and is a prominent and influential citizen, having gained considerable wealth during his life. He married Miss Louisa Zabel, also a native of Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Stember five children have been born, Lena M., Katie S., Herbert R., Alta V., Ralph E.

AMARICUS M. HAYS is one of the well known farmers and stockmen residing about five miles southeast from Mayview post-office. He owns an estate of two hundred and forty-eight acres, which is well improved and cultivated. He is a man whose labors have shown marked industry and who is to be commended on the success he has gained, since he came to the country with no means whatever and is now one of the well to do citizens. Having traveled over various portions of the United States, he has gained a great fund of experience which has proved invaluable to him in his labors in later life. He was born in Smith county, Texas, near Tyler, on October 20, 1856. His father, William Hays, was born in Overton county, Texas, and moved with his parents to Illinois at the age of three. Later, they went to Barry county, Missouri, where he secured a homestead and married Miss Ann G. Landerdale, a native of Tennessee. She came with her parents to Alabama when a child, and there grew up and received a good education. Her marriage occurred in 1854. In 1846, the father went to Texas, and there engaged in farming. When the Civil War broke out he desired to enlist in the union army, but the rabidness of the people forbade that and soon their hatred run to such a degree that they threw Mr. Hays into prison and kept him there for two years. He bore these in-

sults and injustices patiently, being a good man and finally was released and lived to see the day when the principles for which he suffered were established in this nation. He and his wife were the parents of twenty-seven children. Our subject had very poor opportunity for a good education as there were no free schools in Texas until 1869, however, by personal diligence and constant care, he was enabled to augment the six months' training which he had received by such knowledge of practical and general topics that has made him a well informed man. In 1868, he moved to southwestern Washington, and there engaged in farming for a number of years. He returned to Texas in 1874 and was occupied as a cow boy for a number of years. In 1883, he came to Whatcom and worked for wages up and down the coast. It was 1890, when Mr. Hays located in Garfield county and selected the place where we find him at the present time.

Mr. Hays married, and to him and his wife seven children have been born, William C. John G., Robert A., Margie A., Flossie D., G. Richard, and Vinati.

Mr. Hays is a member of the I. O. O. F, the W. W. and the Rebekahs.

He is a man of excellent ability and has manifested great tenacity and adaptability in his career, which has been fraught with many hardships. He is a pioneer in different sections and has shown that sturdiness and determination which characterize the true frontiersman and he is to be commended upon the labor he has done, both in forwarding his own enterprises and materially assisting to build up the country. He is a loyal and patriotic citizen and one of the stanch men of Garfield county.

JOHN MITCHELL is one of the stirring and progressive sons of Erin, and has led the life of a pioneer as well as being one of the brave defenders of the stars and stripes in the

days of treason's attacks on this fair nation. He now resides about three miles northeast from Peola, on a very choice estate of four hundred acres of fertile land. He was born in Ireland, the son of Alex and Mattie (McCahie) Mitchell, both natives of the Emerald Isles, where they remained until their death. In 1858, with his young wife, Mr. Mitchell bade farewell to the home country and his loved ones and sailed away to Philadelphia. For two years that was his home. During this time, he enlisted in the Eighty-first Pennsylvania Infantry, and gave three years of most arduous and trying service for the country of his adoption. A portion of this time, he was under Burnside, and fought during the struggle of Fredericksburg, also was in the battle of the Second Bull Run and assisted bravely to defend the stars and stripes during those three awful days at Gettysburg. During all these trying services, Mr. Mitchell showed himself a man of fortitude and principle. He never shrank from the most dangerous and difficult attacks and made a record of which he and his family may justly be proud. In 1865, about three weeks after Lincoln's untimely death, Mr. Mitchell was honorably discharged, and he went forth to the civilian's life knowing that he had assisted materially to save the land and preserve the government. After the war, he went to work in a blast furnace and wrought in various places in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana and Missouri, until 1876, then journeyed west to the Golden State and made his way through Oregon to Washington. In what is now known as Garfield county, he found a location that suited him in every respect and he took a homestead. To this he has added by purchase until he has four hundred acres as mentioned above. This has been Mr. Mitchell's home since the centennial year and he has given his time and talent to the improvement and cultivation of his estate. He has never forgotten to be greatly interested in political matters and the

affairs of the country that he fought to save and is an enthusiastic expounder of those principles which he believes to be for the welfare of the country. In addition to his land and other improvements, he has about one hundred head of cattle and thirty or more horses.

Before leaving Ireland in 1857, he married Miss Jane Kelso, who was born there in 1824. Her father, John Kelso, was born in 1780 and there married Miss Hester McCaughey, a native of the same country, and the date of his birth is 1791. They came to America and in Philadelphia Mrs. Kelso was called to meet the angel of death. In 1882, her husband followed from their home in the Quaker City.

To Mr. Mitchell and his wife one child has been born, Alexander, now living, and three boys and one girl deceased. Alexander is the youngest and Philadelphia is his native heath and 1866, the date of his birth. In 1883, he came west and is now engaged in handling his father's farm. He is a young man of excellent standing and is known as one of the substantial citizens of Garfield county. Mr. Mitchell is now privileged to pass the golden years of his life in quiet retirement from the more active and arduous duties of his life, and in the enjoyment of that goodly competence which his industry and wisdom have provided in ample measure.

JOHN Q. FITZSIMMONS, who resides about seven miles east from Pataha, is one of the leading farmers of southeastern Washington, and has done a lion's share in pioneer work, in the various localities where he has lived. Being a man of adventurous spirit and unacquainted with fear, he has roamed through the western settlements and has been in most of the sections where the wilds were being penetrated with the eager steps of the miner and pioneer. Finally the fertility of what is now Garfield county attracted him and he made permanent settlement and has since

devoted himself to the opening and cultivation of a fine farm. His estate is eight hundred acres, all in a high state of cultivation and productive of generous returns. Mr. Fitzsimmons is known as one of the leading men of the county and has hosts of friends. He was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, on July 30, 1852, the son of Patrick W. and Harriet (Ellsworth) Fitzsimmons, who are mentioned more particularly in the biography of Charles W. Fitzsimmons. Our subject removed to Kansas with his father when a lad and there grew up amid the lively scenes of the border troubles and has the satisfaction of knowing that he never knew what it was to be afraid. He received his education from the schools of that day and made the best of his opportunities and when arrived at manhood's estate, he went on west further and in 1873, we see him in Colorado, where he spent some time in the saw mills, and then made his way to various other camps in the west. After traveling and experiencing adventures in various sections of the west where his desire to see the country and know its worth led him, he finally lighted on Washington and soon was decided that this was the spot to locate in and accordingly Garfield county has today one of her prominent citizens. Before Washington was a state Mr. Fitzsimmons was a commissioner of Garfield county and he was a first-class officer. He has always taken a keen interest in the politics of the country and is at the county conventions; 1882 was the year when our subject made permanent location in this county and he at once bought a farm. Soon he added by purchase until he has now one of the large farms of the section, aggregating about eight hundred acres. It is well equipped and is a valuable place and a lovely home.

Mr. Fitzsimmons married Miss Amanda Warren, a native of Lawrence county, Missouri, where she was reared and educated. She came west in 1886. Her parents are Cyrus and Amelia (Hartune) Warren, natives of Vir-

ginia and Germany respectively. The father was a prominent and well educated man. The mother came to Ohio with her parents when a child, and in 1885 to Washington and here remained until her death. To Mr. and Mrs. Fitzsimmons the following named children have been born: Jennie, Dora B., John O., Bessie G., Winnie M., George O., Goldie B. and Lester.

DUDLEY P. KIDWELL resides about one mile north from Peola and enjoys the distinction of being one of the sturdy pinoneers who assisted to open up the now prosperous county of Garfield. He was born in Tennessee on April 7, 1836, the son of Joshua and Jenny (Mays) Kidwell, natives of Tennessee. The mother died in Arkansas and the father in Washington. Our subject spent his early days in Tennessee, and in 1848 went to Arkansas and engaged in farming until 1861, in which year he went to Missouri. After that he returned to Arkansas and enlisted in the First Arkansas Cavalry and served eighteen months with distinction, being in some very important engagements and seeing much arduous and trying service. Receiving then his honorable discharge he went back to the farm and remained for four years, then he crossed the plains to southeastern Washington and settled on a homestead in the territory now embraced in Garfield county. Later on he bought another quarter section and he has the estate of one-half section today. The same has been improved and is fertile land which yields bountiful crops annually and Mr. Kidwell has come to be one of the prosperous men of this portion of the county. In addition to general farming he gives attention to raising cattle, horses and hogs and has always been very successful in stock breeding.

In Arkansas, in 1880, Mr. Kidwell married Miss Mary J. Jeffers, who was born in Tennessee and is now deceased. To this union six children have been born, named as follows:

Luke, aged twenty-two; Joseph, eighteen; Ara, seventeen; Lily, sixteen; Jessie, fourteen, and Zebulon, thirteen.

S. A. McGUIRE is a typical frontiersman and has had a long experience in that life. Born in the west, or what was frontier at that time, he has followed and led the wave of civilization to the Pacific coast, and has been instrumental in opening much country to the settlement of those who came later. A man of strong nature and fearless, he has been undaunted by the dangers and trials which beset the pioneer and has so conducted himself that he has both obtained a good success and also has won the friendship of many, in fact, all who know him. At the present time he is residing about ten miles east from Pomeroy, on the Alpowa ridge, where he located in the later seventies.

S. A. McGuire was born in Iowa, on February 8, 1846, son of J. G. and Martha (Kirkpatrick) McGuire. The father was a native of the old Blue Grass state and pioneered to Iowa when a young man. He came to California in 1851, later returned to Iowa and in 1862 threaded the plains a second time, on this occasion bringing his family with him. He located in the Walla Walla country and there resides now. The mother was taken away from her loved ones in Iowa by death when our subject was a young man. In Iowa S. A. was educated and reared and there learned the art of the farmer. In 1862 he crossed the plains and settled with his father on a ranch near Walla Walla. The next year he took up the arduous life of the freighter, transporting goods from Walla Walla to the various mining camps of the northwest. Oxen were the animals used and the work was exceedingly dangerous on account of the Indians. In 1864 he went to the Mormon Basin mining camps of Oregon and the next year took up freighting again, from

Umatilla to Boise basin and Idaho City. Then from Kelton, Utah, to Boise, Idaho, then from Toana, Nevada, to Pioche, Nevada. This trying occupation was followed until 1876 and then he turned his attention to farming. In 1879 he left his location adjacent to Walla Walla and settled where we now find him, in Garfield county. He secured his first land by government right and has since added by purchase until he has a good farm. He has his place well cultivated and improved and is one of the leading farmers of the community.

At Pomeroy Mr. McGuire married Miss Alcinda Sweeney, a native of Iowa. She came to the coast in 1864, was educated in Oregon and later located in Washington. To this union three children have been born, Laura, Andy and Lily. In great contrast to the days of freighting, when the canopy of heaven was one's covering and the music of the wild animals his entertainment, except when the wily savage stealthily sought his life, in great contrast to that, we say, is the beautiful home place of our subject. His is one of the finest residences in the county and everything is provided to make the place comfortable and valuable. When Mr. McGuire came across the plains the Indians were hostile and many were the unfortunate immigrants who fell before their treacherous savagery. Our subject and his train were allowed by Providence to make the journey in safety, however, and he only saw where the bloodshed had occurred. When the Nez Perces war was on here he was in the midst of the hostilities, but did not have any wounds or receive any damage to property. He has the distinction of taking the first grain for shipment to the wharf at the mouth of the Alpowa creek.



WILLIAM H. BRUNTON is one of Garfield county's successful farmers. He has been greatly favored in handling stock and stands today one of the leading men of his portion of

the county. He is to be classed with the early pioneers of southeastern Washington and certainly has done commendable labor in building up the country and in opening it for civilization. He has shown himself possessed of excellent ability while upright principles have always been evident in his walk.

William H. Brunton was born in Missouri on November 11, 1859. He is the son of Josiah and Sarah Brunton. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1811, moved to Indiana, then to Ohio, and later to Illinois, after which he went to Missouri. He soon returned to Illinois and there died on March 3, 1899. The mother was born in Ohio about 1830. She was with her husband in the various moves made. Her people were prominent in the Black Hawk war. When six months of age, our subject was taken by his parents from his native state to Illinois, where he received his education in the common schools. In 1878 he put into action a plan that he had long cherished, that of coming west, and Walla Walla was the objective point of his journey. For two years he labored in various portions of southeastern Washington and finally pre-empted forty acres near his present location, which is three miles northwest from Peola. Later he sold this and bought a section, where he now resides. To this has been added one hundred and sixty acres, which gives him a choice estate of eight hundred acres all told. The same is provided with all the necessary improvements and is conducted in a manner that indicates Mr. Brunton to be a first-class and thrifty farmer. Besides other property he has about forty head of well-bred cattle and twenty valuable horses. Mr. Brunton is recognized as one of the influential and leading men of the country. He has the following brothers: Edward, Burris and Levi.

At Pataha flat in 1886 Mr. Brunton married Miss Margaret Lewis, who was born in Walla Walla county in 1868. Her father, Reese Lewis, was born in Kentucky in 1829.

He married Mary Jane Rodman, who was born in Iowa, and died in Washington in 1886. To Mr. Brunton and his esteemed wife two children have been born: Fred, aged eleven; Loura, aged six.

Our subject is a member of the United Brotherhood and is a man always interested in the progress and welfare of the community.



WILLIAM LAMBIE. Any one passing through Garfield county would be struck with the magnificent estate owned by the gentleman whose name is mentioned above. The care and wisdom displayed in laying it out and the good taste manifested in locating and arranging the buildings and the thrift evident in every detail, furnish a striking object lesson descriptive of the proprietor, and because it will be interesting to every one we append an epitome of his career.

William Lambie was born near Glasgow, Scotland, on March 15, 1846, and has come from strong and prominent families of Scotia's most substantial people of purest blood, and is possessed of that tenacity and firmness of purpose characteristic of this well-known nation. Our subject has always manifested those noble and enviable traits that both give success in the financial world and win friends. Mr. Lambie's father, John Lambie, was a native of Scotland also and a very wealthy and prominent farmer, who took marked interest in the public affairs and held many responsible offices. The mother, Margaret (Bryson) Lambie, came from an equally distinguished family and was an honorable woman, having many friends. The first twenty years of our subject's life were spent in assisting his father on the estate and gaining an education. Then he went to New Zealand and began life for himself. For four years he was occupied in that far away land in farming, then, it being 1871, he came to the United States, landing first in San Francisco. A few

months he spent in investigating the coast regions then the same year came to Walla Walla. About six months were employed in working for wages, then he sought out a location for himself and decided to establish himself on Cow creek. Here he started in stock raising and remained until 1877, when he sold the property and located a homestead, pre-emption and timber culture, where we now find him, about one mile north from Mayview. Since then Mr. Lambie has added by purchase until he has an estate of twenty-six hundred acres, over one-third of which is valuable grain land and in a high state of cultivation. The place is admirably adapted for general farming and stock raising and Mr. Lambie has wisely improved it to be one of the best estates in southeastern Washington. He pays especial attention to breeding fine Clydesdale horses and has about two hundred valuable animals on hand all of the time. His farm is one of the best to be found in this part of the state and his barn is the largest in Garfield county. All other improvements needed has been amply provided and the estate is one of the most comfortable and enjoyable rural abodes to be found in the west. Everything is kept in excellent shape and Mr. Lambie is known far and near as one of the most careful and wise men of the county.

On January 28, 1880, occurred the marriage of Mr. Lambie and Emma A. Clark, a native of Decatur, Illinois. She came with her parents, Hazen and Rosanna (Hess) Clark, to California when a child and was there educated. Her father was born near Concord, New Hampshire, and when arrived at manhood's estate, moved to Illinois. In the early seventies he brought his family to California and there engaged in farming. His ancestors came to the New World in the Mayflower and have always been staunch and patriotic Americans. The mother was born in Chillicothe, Ohio. Her ancestors were Pennsylvania Dutch and Quakers and are substantial people. Her grandfather was a veteran of the civil war and

the war of 1812. Her father was a merchant. To Mr. and Mrs. Lambie one child, John H., has been born, the date being September 27, 1882. In 1903 he was married to Grace N. Jackson, and is residing on the farm with his father. The beginning of his education was gained in the district schools in Garfield county and then completed at Pullman College. His wife was born in Greentown, Indiana, on February 8, 1884, and came to this vicinity with her parents when a child. Mr. Lambie is one of the wealthy and respected men of Garfield county and is well known all over southeastern Washington. He is to be commended upon the fact that though starting without any means and being beset by all the hardships incident to those pioneer days and then by the difficulties that attended the panic since, still he has prospered and has steadily gone forward until he has arrived at the prominence and wealth where he is today.

SIDNEY W. DRESSER is without doubt one of the very first settlers in the territory now embraced in Garfield county. He threaded the wilds of this country as a genuine frontiersman, and without roads or assistance sought out the place where he now resides and took it as a homestead. The place is located about five miles west from where Alpowa now stands. Since those early days Mr. Dresser has given his attention entirely to stock raising and fruit growing and is well-to-do and prosperous. He is highly respected by all who know him, he being now a venerable man and worthy the esteem of all.

Sidney W. Dresser was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on November, 30, 1827, the son of John B. and Nancy (Tucker) Dresser, both natives of Massachusetts. The Dresser family is prominent and renowned in American history and were among the very first of the Pilgrims to land on the bleak New England coast. Among the early records of the family

is to be mentioned the records of the town of Rowley, Massachusetts. John Dresser is there stated as one of the twenty men who bought the township of Rowley from the Boston Bay colony in 1638, only eighteen years after the Mayflower landed. Six hundred and twenty men formed the colony under the leadership of Reverend Ezekiel Rogers and established themselves in Rowley township. During the Revolution the Dresser family formed a company, every member of which was one of the Dresser family. They fought with distinction throughout that entire struggle and some members of the family were prominent in military circles. The family was also well known and distinguished themselves in the war of 1812. The father of our subject was of the fifth generation born on American soil. Long before there was a United States the Dressers were loyal and patriotic Americans. Our subject's father followed the blacksmith trade and was a noted mechanic and toolmaker of his day.

Sidney was educated in the public and private schools of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and learned the carpenter trade. After finishing his apprenticeship he went to Philadelphia and worked in a car foundry. He also followed his trade in New York city and then spent some years in Colt's Armory at Hartford, Connecticut, during the war. After the war he followed contracting and building in the east until 1877 and then journeyed to the Pacific coast. Two years after that, it being 1879, Mr. Dresser located where we now find him residing. For twenty-five years Sidney W. Dresser has been known as one of the stanch, capable and faithful men of southeastern Washington, and during these years he has formed for himself a reputation, unsullied and untarnished.

In 1863 Mr. Dresser married Miss Hannah E. Finney, a native of Watertown, New York. For over forty years they journeyed along life's way together and, although not blessed by the advent of any children, they



Mrs. Sidney W. Dresser



Sidney W. Dresser



Mrs. William R. Parlet



William R. Parlet



Mrs. Richard E. Largent



Richard E. Largent

learned to make much of the joys of life and lived secure in the esteem and love of their wide circle of friends. On January 24, 1904, Mrs. Dresser was called away by death and her remains sleep in the Pomeroy cemetery.



WILLIAM R. PARLET. It is very pleasant to see those who have borne the burden and heat of the day in opening the vast frontiers of the west now enjoying the reward of their labors in the competence which they have wrought out with willing and industrious hands. Among that worthy number in Garfield county we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this sketch, and who is well and favorably known in southeastern Washington, where he has so lived for over a quarter of a century that he has won friends from all quarters and has shown his ability to successfully wage the battle of life and gain from shy fortune her smiles and bounties.

William R. Parlet was born in Ohio, on June 21, 1852, the son of Moses and Rebecca (Headley) Parlet, also natives of Ohio. The father had three brothers in the Civil war and was a strong union man himself. He moved with his family to Iowa in early days and there was a prominent farmer. The mother came from a leading Kentucky family and her ancestors participated in the early American wars. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Iowa and then went to work for the Black Diamond Coal Company as prospector and miner. Then he married and went to farming in Iowa. This occupation continued for three years and then he determined to satisfy his desire to see the west. He prepared for the journey and in 1878 made his way to Walla Walla, bringing his family eight months later. After looking the country over he settled to farming there and continued it for three years. In 1881 he came to the territory now embraced in Garfield county and bought a place

near Columbia Centre. Four years we find him there diligently tilling the soil and improving the farm. As a true pioneer, he displayed fortitude and industry with great adaptability, which is the indispensable quality of those who would be real pathfinders. In 1885 Mr. Parlet removed to a farm in the Deadman country and there rented for six years. Then he purchased the farm he was renting and since then has improved it in a marked degree. The estate is about six hundred acres and is one of the very choice ones of the county. It is all good land, fertile and well watered and produces annually magnificent crops of cereals. Bright and sparkling springs abound on the farm and other natural advantages have combined to make it very valuable. Mr. Parlet has erected commodious and good buildings and added other improvements as needed, until it is one of the best up-to-date farms in the county. Beautiful shade trees, handsome grounds, orchards and other things combine to make it first-class. Mr. Parlet erected a fine residence in Pomeroy, where he dwells at the present time, and rents his lands. He has accumulated a sufficient fortune to justify him in retiring from the arduous labors of the farm, where he has so long wrought, to the enjoyment of the good things of life which justly belong to those who have won the battle and have served the country well.

In 1875 Mr. Parlet married Miss Ella Yeoman, who was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin. Her parents, Richard and Fanny (Axtel) Yeoman, were early settlers of Wisconsin, and she was born on the frontier where the Indian children were her playmates. The father was born in England, and the mother in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Parlet have five children, named as follows: Ola L., Mrs. Beatrice Porter, Fay I., Mrs. Fanny C. Dyke and Valentine. Mr. Parlet started in life with no means and has won his way to his present enviable position by virtue of his wise management and his industry while during his entire career he has so con-

ducted himself that today he has a reputation unsullied and clean, and the good will of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He is one of the leading citizens of the country and has always taken a lively interest in political matters and the welfare of the country. He has ever labored for better roads, better educational facilities and for all things that tend to improve or better the condition of the country.

RICHARD E. LARGENT. Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Largent has been living at his present place but a short time still he has made it one of the choice homes of the country and is so thoroughly identified with the interests of the country and its improvements that he is entitled to be represented among the pioneers, which also, in fact, he is, since he is a native of the occident and has dwelt in the west for many years. He was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on June 22, 1863. His father, John L., was raised in Illinois. He started across the plains with an emigrant train, but owing to dissatisfaction he and two others left the train. They were forced to abandon their teams, and the rest of the journey, incredible as it may seem, was accomplished on foot, without carrying any food or bedding. The only thing Mr. Largent carried was a shotgun and some ammunition, which provided them with sufficient food for each day. In due time he arrived in Yamhill county, Oregon, after performing one of the most remarkable feat known to any pilgrim crossing the desert plains. This was in 1849, and one of the three is still living in the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon. He soon began prospecting after arriving in the west, then took a donation claim in the Yamhill country, went to the Idaho mines, when discovered, and was one of the first to assist in opening them up. In 1871 he came to Columbia county and settled on what is known as Webfoot flat, where he

remained until his death in 1875. The year in which he made his remarkable trip across the country was in 1849, and for over twenty-five years thereafter he was a stalwart pioneer, engaged in the common labor of subduing the wilderness and opening up the country. He married Miss Annie Matheney, who had crossed the plains in the early fifties. Our subject received his education in the pioneer schools of Yamhill county, Oregon, and Columbia county, Washington. When he had arrived at manhood's estate, he commenced farming and raising stock for himself and continued in various localities until 1900, when he came to where we find him at the present time, about two miles west from Gould City. He owns a section and a half of good land and devotes his labors to general farming and stock raising. He has made his place a good one and has as a result of his labors in the past years a comfortable fortune.

In 1888 Mr. Largent married Miss Mary F. Ingram, who was born in Clackamas county, Oregon, and came to Dayton with her parents when eight years of age. She was educated in the public schools of Dayton and knew her husband many years before marrying him. Her parents were Henry and Sarah (Gilliam) Ingram, natives of Illinois, who crossed the plains in the early fifties to Oregon and then settled in Dayton, Washington, in 1872. To our subject and his estimable wife six children have been born, whose names are given below: Edith, Ethel, Altha, Lawrence W., Lester I. and Edward E.

Mr. Largent is deserving of much commendation for the success he has achieved since he started in life without any means and has now come to be one of the wealthy men in Garfield county.

CHARLES HEINZERLING is one of the leading business men of Garfield county and deserves to be mentioned as one especially suc-

cessful in building up the country during his many years of residence here. He was born in Germany in 1855, the son of Patoles and Marguerita (Rimmenschnider) Heinzerling, born in Germany in 1802 and 1812 respectively. They came to the United States in 1869 and settled in Michigan. Later they moved to Ohio, where the father died in 1872. The mother died in Michigan in 1878. Our subject received his schooling in Germany and when fourteen came to the United States with his parents. He worked on the farm until 1878, then went to San Luis Obispo county, California. There he purchased eighty acres of land and opened a dairy business, which he conducted until 1886. In that year we find him in southeastern Washington, where he soon bought a quarter section of land, which has been increased until he now has an entire section of choice wheat land. The same is productive of excellent returns annually and shows a master's hand in its management. In addition to this Mr. Heinzerling is operating a milk ranch, and butcher business in Pomeroy, wherein he is very successful. He also is one of the leading stockmen of the country. The farm is supplied with all improvements necessary, while in town Mr. Heinzerling has a fine residence. In early days he was instrumental in opening a school, which is still running.

In February, 1881, while in California, Mr. Heinzerling married Miss Jennie V. Kent, who was born in Oregon on July 18, 1864. Her father, Charles Kent, was born in Iowa in 1834 and followed farming. He married Miss Eliza Gillis, born in Missouri in 1840, and died in San Bernardino, California, November 20, 1902. To our subject and his wife four children have been born: Charles W., aged twenty-two; Henry O., aged twenty; Amelia, eighteen, and Shelbin, six.

Mr. Heinzerling started in life without any means whatever and is now one of the wealthy men of his section. He has gained the entire

amount through his own worthy efforts and is to be commended upon the excellent success he has attained.

Mr. Heinzerling has just completed a seven-room house in Pomeroy which is modern in every respect; this is built as an investment and for rental purposes.



ELMER A. START was born in Waterville, Vermont, on May 13, 1865. From the waters of the Atlantic to the Pacific coast Mr. Start has traveled and is thoroughly convinced that there is no better section than where he now resides. His farm of three hundred and twenty acres, which is one of the choice farms of Garfield county, lies about two miles west from Mayview. By his skill and industry the same has been brought to a high state of cultivation and is one of the most productive pieces of land about.

Mr. Start's parents, A. A. and Helen P. (Cutler) Start, were natives of Bakersfield, Vermont and Massachusetts respectively. The father was a veteran of the civil war and his cousin, Charles Start, was a commissioned lieutenant in that conflict and is now chief justice in the state of Minnesota. The mother had three brothers in the rebellion and one of them, Samuel, enlisted to fight the Sioux Indians after the war was over and in this capacity was killed. In 1867 our subject was brought by his parents to Aspinwall, Nebraska, whence they soon moved to Auburn, Iowa. Later we find them in Cottonwood, county, Minnesota, and in the last two states mentioned Elmer received his education from the public schools. When twenty years of age he leased land for himself and tilled it in connection with his father's farm. In 1890 Mr. Start came to the state of Washington and was several years occupied in traveling to various parts of the northwest. Finally, in 1894, he started to farming, rent-

ing land first. Then he homesteaded a quarter and has purchased as much more and has given his entire attention to its improvement and cultivation. Mr. Start has shown excellent wisdom in his labors and his place is a reflection of this in every detail.

During the years of his stay in this county he has won many friends and his standing is of the best. When Mr. Start began to do for himself he had no capital whatever. Now he is one of the wealthy men of his county and has gained his entire holding by effort of his own industry and wise management. He has the following named brothers and sisters: Gilman C., an abstracter and insurance man of Pomeroy; Herbert E., operating a fruit farm; Mrs. Luella Lovering, in Seattle; Mabel C., a teacher in Seattle, and Mary A., a stenographer, in the same city.

Thus far in life Mr. Start has never seen fit to depart from the life of the celibatary and is evidently quite content with its joys and pleasures.

JOHN D. TYRREL, who is dealing in books and leading literature, is well known in Pomeroy, and has held important positions here, ever to the satisfaction of the people. He was born in North Carolina, on September 10, 1834, the son of James and Amy (Hutchinson) Tyrrel, also natives of North Carolina. The father followed farming and died in 1839. The mother's ancestor's were from France and she died in 1882. Our subject was early left without the care of a father, and as soon as fifteen he was forced to begin the responsible work of caring for himself entirely. His father's father had left the entire estate to a brother of our subject's father, and thus young Tyrrel was without the help of a dollar from relatives. He gained what education he could in his early days and has always been a close reader and student. For the first years of his life he worked on the farm and later was successful in

a financial way by selling wood to the soldiers during the Civil War. In 1864 he went to Missouri, and the next year we find him in Illinois, where he farmed until 1875. In that year he gratified a long-cherished desire to see the west, and journeyed to California. Five years were spent in tilling the soil of the Golden State, and then he came to the vicinity of Pomeroy. Here he farmed for seven years, then rented his place and retired to Pomeroy, where he started a grocery and continued in that business until 1894, when he received appointment from President Cleveland to the postmastership of Pomeroy. For four years he held that office, giving satisfaction to all patrons, and then gave way to an aspirant of the other party. Since that time Mr. Tyrrel has dealt in books and has the agency of several excellent lines of publications which he handles constantly.

In 1876 Mr. Tyrrel married Elizabeth J. Greene, who was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1831. Her parents were William E. and Mary (Means) Ellis. The father was born in Virginia on February 3, 1799, served as a judge and died in 1874. The mother was born in Virginia in 1804 and died in 1831. Mrs. Tyrrel's brothers and sisters are named as follows: J. M. and J. J. Mrs. Tyrrel is a cousin of Stonewall Jackson and her family is one of prominence. Mr. Tyrrel is a strong Democrat, of the Jeffersonian type, and takes a prominent part in political matters. He is influential in party circles and served with distinction on the state central committee of the Democratic party. He is a member of the F. & A. M.

LEROY JOHNSON, a prosperous farmer of Garfield county, residing about ten miles southwest from Pomeroy, was born in Highland county, Ohio, and has passed an eventful life of activity and worthy labors. His father, James P. Johnson, was born in Ohio, in 1806, and there wrought until his death in 1893. Our

subject's grandfather, Ashley Johnson, enlisted to fight in the Revolution when a lad of fifteen. He had an uncle, General Clark, who also did service for his country in that struggle. The mother of our subject was Lydia (Kinzer) Johnson, and she, too, was born in Highland county and there remained until her death. Leroy was reared and educated in Ohio and at the time of the Civil War he enlisted for six months in the Sixtieth Ohio Infantry. After a brilliant service in that capacity for the specified time, he enlisted as artificer in the Eleventh Ohio Cavalry and for three years followed the fortunes of war. Upon his honorable discharge he returned to his early home, whence, in 1867, he went to Missouri. That was the scene of his labors until 1875, and then he determined to see the west. The journey to the Pacific coast was made without special incident or accident or trouble, and after proper investigation he decided that the place where he now lives was his choice and there he located. Since that time, in all the long years of the formative period of the great state of Washington, Mr. Johnson has labored patiently and faithfully to do his part and it is the faithful performance of the part allotted to the individual that makes the crowning success of the great improvements achieved in this state. Mr. Johnson is known as one of the leading and good men of this part of the county and he certainly is deserving of the generous esteem accorded to him by all.

On February 12, 1852, in the Buckeye State, Mr. Johnson married Miss Sara J. Wright, who was a native Ohioan, born January 10, 1830. She was a noble woman and led a life of devotion to her husband and family, succeeding well in bringing up her children in the path of morality and uprightness. She died on October 16, 1884, leaving a husband and the following named children: Jasper, born October 1, 1852; Elizabeth S., born May 6, 1855; Eliza E., born August 12, 1857, and James W., born January 31, 1862.

Leroy Johnson is closely related to some of

the well known men of letters and of prominence in other walks of life. Albert Sydney Johnson is a member of the family on his grandfather's side of the house. Joseph E. Johnson was also a close relative of our subject's grandmother. Grandfather Johnson, of our subject, on his father's side, descended from the Earl of Shaftsbury. This noted personage had two daughters, who married Johnson brothers, and in this line came the world-renowned poet, Cowper. The Earl of Shaftsbury mentioned was Charles Ashley. Our subject had the following named uncles on his father's side: Jephtha, Ashley and Daniel. Mr. Johnson is a member of the G. A. R. and is well liked by all. He is now privileged to enjoy the well-earned competence his industry has provided, secure in the favor of his friends and the love of his children.

WENDLIN NIEBEL is one of Garfield county's most prosperous and thrifty farmers, and resides about four miles northwest from Pomeroy, in what is known as Milton Gulch, where he owns one section of good land. A beautiful mountain stream courses through the estate and he has a very fine residence adjacent, which is surrounded by all conveniences and improvements needed on a fine stock and grain farm. Mr. Niebel may be considered one of the pioneers of this country and has seen the land transferred from a wild prairie without roads, fences and inhabitants, to one of the fertile regions of the great state of Washington. In all this labor he has taken a worthy part and has assisted very materially in bringing it about.

Wendlin Niebel was born in Germany in 1848, and his parents, George and Mary (Roll) Niebel, were also natives of Germany, where they died. They were farmers. Our subject was educated in the common schools, then worked in a stone quarry until drafted into the regular army. Soon after that he left the army

and came to America. When he landed in New York he had two dollars and fifty cents. Two dollars of this was paid for a supper and he slept on the floor for two nights in Castle Garden and then was taken to Warten Island, where had the privilege of laboring for his board for six weeks, and Mr. Niebel remarks that the board was very scanty at that. Finally a friend loaned him twenty-seven dollars and seventy-five cents, which purchased a ticket to Iowa. After one year's labor on a farm he went back to Pittsburg and wrought in the foundry there for two and one-half years. Again we find him in western Iowa, where he tilled the soil for five years. Then he went to the western portion of the state and farmed for himself for eight years. In 1881 he sold out and came to Washington, settling on a homestead of which he purchased the relinquishment for six hundred dollars. Later he bought a quarter section for four hundred dollars and then nearly three hundred acres for three thousand dollars, which makes him altogether one section. In addition to the improvements mentioned he has all machinery and accoutrements needed on the farm besides over fifty horses and cattle. Everything is thrifty and all the details of the farm and stock business are looked after with untiring zeal that points to the secret of Mr. Niebel's success. He has two brothers, August and Bruno, who are living in Pittsburg.

On May 27, 1877, in Iowa, Mr. Niebel married Miss Lizzie Miller, who was born in Iowa in 1860. She was the daughter of William and Fanny (Hicks) Miller, natives of New York, where also they were married. Later they moved to Iowa and died in 1896. Mrs. Niebel has one brother, George, who owns one thousand acres of very choice land near by and which is cropped to wheat. He made considerable money in freighting during the early days and bought land during the grasshopper raid.

To Mr. and Mrs. Niebel the following children have been born: Ernest, Mrs. Mary

Slaybangs, Eustina, Elva and Oscar. Ernest is studying in the Pullman Agricultural College and is one of the best known and leading students of that institution. He has just completed the course in electrical engineering and graduated in the class of 1904. He has completed everything in the college curriculum that pertains to that science and gives promise of being one of the leading electricians in the west.

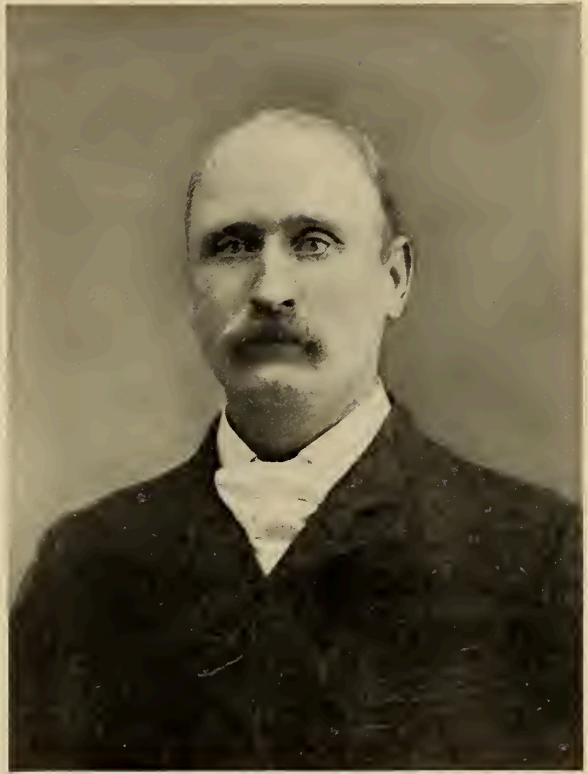


HUGH A. MALONE. Garfield county is favored with many wealthy farmers—men who have gained their present holding by virtue of their industry and careful management of the resources of this favored section. Among these people we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name appears above, and certainly he is to be classed as one of the producers of the county and a pioneer of this section of the northwest.

Hugh A. Malone was born in Austin, Texas, on December 15, 1853. His father, John T. Malone, was a native of Indiana and went to Texas in 1852, settling on what was known as a Spanish grant. In 1860 he moved to Iowa and there remained for years. Then he prepared to carry out a determination long cherished by him, namely, to see the northwest. Accordingly we find him threading his way across the plains in one of the trains of the day, bringing his family and belongings with him. In due time they landed in Walla Walla and wintered. The next year, it being 1865, they went to Oregon, locating six miles west of Corvallis, and the father was one of the founders of the Philomath College. In 1869 they went to Linn county, and thence to Walla Walla county, Washington. That was the family home for thirteen years. In 1882 they sought out a location in the territory now embraced in Garfield county and opened up a farm. Here, in January, 1903, the father passed away. He had married Miss Hulda Robinson, a native



Mrs. Hugh A. Malone



Hugh A. Malone



Valentine Store and Postoffice

of Missouri, who died when our subject was an infant. Hugh A. accompanied his father on the journeys that we have mentioned and together they sought out their locations in Garfield county. His present home is in the vicinity of Valentine and it is the place that he selected when he first came to this country. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of choice wheat land which he has placed in a high state of cultivation and improved with everything that could be desired on a first-class farm. Mr. Malone's residence is one of the finest in the entire county and he justly takes pride in his beautiful and valuable estate, with its buildings and improvements. In addition to general farming he handles some stock and is prosperous and wealthy. It is much to his credit to know that he started in life without means and has gained his present possession by virtue of his industry and skill. Mr. Malone knows well what the deprivations and hardships of a pioneer are, being experienced in the panic that came really before the pioneers were well established, causing much trouble and suffering for them. However, he prospered and has reaped the due reward of his labors.

In 1900 Mr. Malone was elected as commissioner of this county and holds that important office still, having given entire satisfaction to his constituency.

In 1877 Mr. Malone married Miss Phoebe Davis and to them the following children were born: Cyrus A., Nora, Claude, deceased, Harry, Bertie, Hulda, Maude and Merle, twins, Philena, Ella and Phoebe.

Mr. Malone is a member of the W. W. and a highly respected man.

fies of his business ability, as does also his first-class success in financial matters.

Alphonso S. Vallen was born in Quebec, Canada, the son of Antoine and Sophia (Robert) Vallen, natives of Canada. After completing his primary training in the common schools he finished his education in Maryville College, at Maryville, Canada. At the age of sixteen he left school to do for himself, and his first employment was as salesman in a general store. In 1879 he came to Salem, Oregon, and one year later travelled to Walla Walla, whence in a short time he came on to Garfield county. He selected government land, where he now lives, and gave his attention to farming and also raised some stock. He was among the very first settlers in this section and knows well the hardships and adversities of a pioneer life. Later he bought more land and now has a choice estate of four hundred and sixty acres, two hundred acres of which are in a high state of cultivation. The balance is pasture. Success rewarded the careful efforts of Mr. Vallen and in 1901 he opened a small store near his farm. He soon had a fine patronage and he has kept increasing his stock until at the present time he has a large and well assorted stock of all kinds of goods needed in this vicinity. Mr. Vallen saw that a postoffice was needed in this locality and, accordingly, soon after opening his store, took the steps to get one established and has succeeded, being now postmaster. He has given universal satisfaction in this capacity and is a man of real worth and integrity.

Mr. Vallen has been a man of extended experience in pioneer life and has shown himself capable, both in that capacity as well as in business matters. He is possessed of a good stock of grit and pluck, and consequently held on through the hard times of opening the country as well as during the panic of the nineties and he has won the meed due to faithfully and wisely bestowed industry. He believes there is no country superior to Washington and is satisfied to make this his future home.

ALPHONSO S. VALLEN is the postmaster at Valentine, in Garfield county, and is one of the pioneers of the county. He is also conducting a fine general merchandise establishment in Valentine and his neat store, well-stocked and excellently conducted, testi-

JAMES P. WATSON has spent over twenty-five years in Garfield county and owing to his care and industry, although he landed here with no means he is now one of the wealthy men of the section and has won the best of standing from all who know him while he has been engaged industriously in making a fortune that he now possesses. This shows conclusively that Mr. Watson has had a care for the better part of life and has not been subject to the sordidness of mere money-making. He was born in England on December 31, 1855, the son of Porter and Susan (Talbot) Watson, natives of England. James P. was educated in the schools of the native land and in 1871 came thence to America. He soon settled in Kansas and there studied some, after which he took land and later sold it, and in 1875 came to the west. He cast about for some time and in 1877 came to what is now Garfield county. He soon selected a place and in 1878 filed on the land where he now dwells. He has added by purchase since until his estate is nearly one thousand acres. It is admirably adapted for general farming and stock raising, and Mr. Watson is a man of sufficient skill to have made the most of it. He has an ideal home, one of the choicest in this whole county, and his taste and thrift are evident in every detail of the pleasant and valuable place. He has a mind well stored with knowledge, being a close and careful observer and an extensive reader. He has surrounded himself with those things which are edifying and uplifting, being assured that the beautiful plays a large part in making things enjoyable to a mortal.

In 1880 Mr. Watson married Miss Emma I. Perkins, a native of Oregon. Her father, John N. Perkins, was a physician and a philanthropist, his calling being admirably adapted for that gracious work. He was born in Ohio, crossed the plains in 1851, and located in Oregon. In 1878 he came to the vicinity of Pomeroy, or where Pomeroy is now located. His grandfather, Thomas Perkins, was a veteran

of the Revolution. Mrs. Watson's mother was Derisa A. Matsler before her marriage. She was born in Ohio, and accompanied her husband across the plains and was a great help to him in his profession and charity work. She had three brothers, George, David and John, in the Civil War. To Mr. and Mrs. Watson ten children have been born, named below: Charles E., Alva N., Inez D., Elsie I., James A., William C., Edna E., John P., Joseph F. and Iva N.

Mr. Watson is looked up to in the county as a man of wisdom and integrity, and the fact that he has won financial success demonstrates his ability, while his raising a choice family and so conducting his ways that he has a reputation unsullied and clean, shows his integrity and worth. His children are all following the steps of their parents, and are worthy members of society.



CHRIS BROCKMAN. Some of the United States' best citizens are those who have been born in the fatherland. Among that number we may mention the gentleman whose name appears above and who has demonstrated beyond doubt his ability as a capable farmer and his loyalty as a first-class citizen. He resides about four miles southwest from Pomeroy, on a choice estate of eight hundred acres, all of which has been gained by his own labors and business enterprise.

Chris Brockman was born in Germany in 1856, the son of Conrad and Maggie (Toeder) Brockman, natives also of Germany. The father was born in 1819 and the mother in 1821. They were married in 1847, and the mother died in 1870. The father came to Iowa in 1872 and is still living. Our subject attended school until fourteen years of age and was then apprenticed to learn the tailor trade. When sixteen he came to Iowa with his father, and there remained until 1877. In that year he journeyed west to California, and for four

years was engaged in the manufacture of wine in the Golden State. In 1881 he came to Columbia county and pre-empted a quarter section. At this time his total capital was five hundred dollars, and he bestowed it with wisdom, and soon sold his place for two thousand dollars.

He bought a half section of school land in 1893 and six years later bought another quarter section. In 1902 he bought a half section more, which completes his estate of eight hundred acres. He has the entire place in a high state of cultivation and has made his farm one of the model ones of the country. His residence is beautifully situated and surrounded with fruit and shade trees, while other improvements of various kinds are in evidence. Mr. Brockman handles some stock in addition to general farming and is known as one of the wealthy men of the country.

In 1885 Mr. Brockman married Miss Lena Baden, who was born in Germany in 1867. Her parents are Christopher and Annie (Schmidt) Baden, natives of Germany, where the mother died in 1891. The father came to Washington in 1893, and returned to his native country two years later. After that he came again to Washington and was called to pass the river of death in 1901. To Mr. and Mrs. Brockman five children have been born: Fritz, aged seventeen; Julius, aged sixteen; Willie, aged thirteen; Alvina, aged three, and Christopher T.

Mr. Brockman has one brother, William, and one sister, Mrs. Maggie Kursel. He is a member of the W. W. and a progressive and substantial man.

JOSEPH O. MILES resides about two miles west from Mayview postoffice where he is handling an estate of seventeen hundred acres, part of which belongs to himself and the balance he rents. He was born in Lamoille county, Vermont, in 1847, the son of Stephen and Susan (Bickford) Miles, natives of Connecticut

and Vermont respectively. The father came to Vermont with his parents when a boy and there grew up a prominent and wealthy farmer. The mother of our subject came from a family of pioneers and patriots, her father, Henry Bickford, being a veteran of the War of 1812. Joseph was educated in the common schools of Vermont during the first sixteen years of his life, and then, on January 4, 1863, enlisted in Company K, Eighth Vermont Infantry, to fight for the stars and stripes. He participated in the Red river expedition and was then transferred to the Army of the Potomac. He was with Sheridan in the Shenandoah raid and was then transferred to General Hancock's First Veteran Corps, where he served until July 9, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. After the war Mr. Miles came to Wabasha county, Minnesota, arriving there in 1865. For a time he labored for wages and then engaged in farming for himself. His labors continued there until 1888, when he moved to the west, locating in southeastern Washington. Since that time he has been most of the time in Garfield county and now is numbered with the prosperous farmers of this section.

In 1872 Mr. Miles married Miss Elvira Proctor, a native of Wisconsin. To them two children have been born, Fred and Susie.

Mr. Miles is a member of the G. A. R. and a man who takes a lively interest in political matters and local affairs. He is esteemed in the community where he lives and has shown himself to be a good and substantial man.

JOHN WALDHER is a thrifty and well-to-do farmer of Garfield county and has done his share in building up and improving the country to its present prosperous conditions. Like many of our most substantial citizens, he came from the fatherland, having been born in Germany in 1872. His parents, John and Crescence Waldher, were also natives of Germany. The father was born in 1834, and fol-

lowed farming in Germany until he came to Minnesota. In 1884 he came to Garfield county and in 1897 he returned to Germany on a visit and there died on November 22, 1897. The mother was born in 1844 and is now residing in Pomeroy, Washington. For three years John attended school in Germany and then came with his parents to the United States, where he completed his education. As soon as he arrived at manhood's estate he began laboring for himself and in 1898 had sufficient money accumulated to warrant him in purchasing a quarter section of land, where he resides at the present time. Shortly afterward he purchased twenty acres and has improved the place in first-class shape. He has a large house beautifully located and surrounded with all conveniences that are needed. He handles some stock but devotes most of his time to the cultivation of his farm.

In political matters Mr. Waldher is a Democrat, while in church affiliation he and his wife belong to the Catholic denomination.

At Pomeroy on November 7, 1893, Mr. Waldher married Miss Augusta Rubencer, who was born in the state of Washington in 1878. Her father, Lewis Rubencer, was born in Germany, and came to America in 1869, making settlement in Wisconsin. In 1878 he journeyed west to Pomeroy and there resides at the present time. He married Johannah Richel, who was born in Germany in 1856, and came to this country in 1869. She was married in 1878 and is still living. Mr. Waldher has the following brothers and sisters: Peter, Joe, Mike, Louis and Mrs. Mary Stevens. To our subject and his wife four children have been born: Lizzie, Mary, John and Tony, aged ten, six, four and two, respectively.